

R. G. B. 1715

T H E
L I F E
A N D
A D V E N T U R E S
O F
JAMES RAMBLE, Esq;

INTERSPERSED,
With the various Fortunes of certain noble Personages
Deeply concerned in the
Northern Commotions in the Year 1715.

From his own MANUSCRIPT.

Per varios casus, per tot discrimina rerum.

VIRGIL.

A Wit's a Feather, and a Chief's a Rod;
An honest Man's the noblest Work of God!

POPE.

V O L U M E I.

L O N D O N:

Printed for R. BALDWIN, in Pater-noster-Row.
M.DCC.LV.

171364752
+1423789.28

HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY
THE GIFT OF
FRIENDS OF THE LIBRARY

Dec 12, 1929
(2 vols)

JAMES R. RAMBLE

With the National Bureau of Standards

Library of Congress

Washington, D. C.

1929

1929

1929

1929

1929

1929

1929

1929

P R E F A C E.

THE benefits reaped by mankind, in having illustrious examples of virtue and goodness set before them, are too evident, and too well understood, to leave room for an apology for the present publication ; and if the ensuing sheets, will not, by some degree of merit, interest the readers, 'twill be in vain to strive at their recommendation by a preface ; for experience has informed us, that these kind of introductions, to books of every class, are too generally dictated by the warm partiality of authors, or the expectations of the publishers. However, as custom has made a preface necessary, I shall, as the editor, employ a page or two upon the nature and design of these volumes.

The gentleman who furnished, some years since, the materials, and who is the hero of the story, being now alive, and in an elevated sphere of life, demanded, when the importunities of many of his noble and honourable friends pressed him for their publication, that the name of *Ramble*, should be substituted for his own ; and that those of his relations should also undergo the same alteration. Not that he was in the least apprehensive of having given just offence to any party ; but, as some private circumstances are introduced in the course of his memoirs, and almost all the parties concern-

ed

ed still in being, his delicacy determined him to put on this disguise; though to many, who remember the transactions of the present century, and the characters of most eminence amongst us, no key will be necessary to recall them to mind, or to explain who are intended under each fictitious appellation. This is the most material alteration made from his original copy, save the division into chapters, a method very useful and pleasing in works of this kind.

The evident design of the writer, as he has told his readers at the beginning of his book, was to communicate profit to his fellow subjects by example and instruction, and to deter them from those vices and ill qualities that degrade human nature to the level of the brute creation. And I will take upon me to say, he has in part succeeded.

Humanum est errare, is become, now, a maxim of such extent, that it is frequently used to signify, not only that a man is liable to failings and mistakes, but that they are almost essential to his being and situation; and that it is impossible to be strictly just and honest. But the contrary is demonstrated, by our history, and we see, that a man may be a finished gentleman, and yet pursue a course of virtue, and act with becoming prudence; and that his adventures may be sufficiently entertaining, though they have not been chequered with scenes of riot and debauchery, alternate offence and repentance; nor have taken their rise from the stews or the gaming table; the course or the
cockpit;

cockpit; or been stained with murders, whoredoms, or rapines upon his fellow subjects; matters so feelingly displayed in our modern performances, that make so great a part of the polite entertainment of the present times.

If maxims drawn from experience, and calculated to reform and mend the heart, without the least tincture of saucy and overbearing pedantry, or sour austerity; if a story, that some how or other, interests the whole community, will secure to these pages a favourable and candid reception; I think I may rest assured, the pains I have taken in their publication will meet with the desired reward, the approbation of the majority of my countrymen; and if the bigot, either in politics or religion, finds himself offended at searching too deeply into the motions of his soul, he would do well to examine, upon what structure his enthusiasm is founded, before he breaks out into rage and reproach; and to endeavour at refutation, rather than idle clamour and calumny.

None of the characters here introduced, I believe, will be found of the merely ideal kind; but such as every man's experience has shewed him in the different departments of life; nor can I recollect an incident or circumstance, however extraordinary, that is not really fact; and the integrity of the author has not permitted him to work matters up beyond the moderate bounds of probability; so that, perhaps, this may be esteemed as an original in the biographical way of writing, seeing it has, with all
the

the engaging properties of an entertaining history, the strict and honest aim of truth.

The rising generation, will reap more profit from this piece than from many others, and I don't doubt, when their parents, or tutors, have perused it, that it will become a favourite for their recommendation. Every thing that can raise and dignify human nature, is set amiably before them, and, on the contrary, what debases and depresses it have received the severest animadversions; and, when true politeness and honour shall be well understood, the example of Mr *Ramble*, and his noble friend, may inspire the youthful mind, with a generous emulation of their disinterested virtue, their benevolence, and their untainted honour and fidelity.

It is hoped, also, another laudable end may hereby be answered; that the eyes of certain deluded people, who ape their progenitors in their opposition to the wisest and best constitution that ever subsisted, may be a little opened to their real interest, by the calamities they have brought upon themselves and many of the most deserving persons in these kingdoms, by this display of the strange absurdity of those tenets, which they have so long persisted in, to their own destruction.

As to the stile and manner of these memoirs, the reader is left to his own judgment, since any thing in praise of them, will be suspected of partiality, when it proceeds from one, so much prepossessed in their favour, as

The EDITOR.
CON-

C O N T E N T S.

CHAP. I.

WHY I publish my adventures—My country—My parents—Character of parson Goodman—Happiness of my younger years—Reflections on my eagerness to quit it. 1

CHAP. II.

Some further particulars of my father and mother—Manner of treating me—I am put under the documents of parson Goodman—Further anecdotes of that gentleman and his family. 6

CHAP. III.

My comrade Harry Chase, and his disposition—Our method of instruction, and our diet—A terrible quarrel between Mr Goodman and Mrs Deborah—They are reconciled by Mrs Rachael—She is sorely frightened, and the whole family alarmed by a dreadful apparition. 13

CHAP. IV.

The parson calls in assistance—They determine to lay the spirit—Ceremonies preparative thereto—Our procession—The apparition descends and causes great havoc. 22

CHAP. V.

Which contains what the reader must needs desire to know—

32
CHAP.

CONTENTS

CHAP. VI.

We make further progress in our learning— Acquire the Greek tongue— A word on the Greek and Roman poetry— Our walks — In one of them we lose Harry— The parson's conjectures thereon— A terrible adventure. 36

CHAP. VII.

The preceeding adventure explained — Another puzzling occurrence— We are accosted — The parson's answer— His speech about his daughter — Observations on it— He tells a story 42

CHAP. VIII.

Filial ingratitude reproved: A true story. 49

CHAP. IX.

We arrive at home — Find the house deserted — Our uneasiness thereat — Rachael appears — Her doleful relation — A hue and cry after Deborah 58

CHAP. X.

We set out in search of Miss Deborah— We separate and persue different routs — I meet with my comrade — His account of his last night's adventure — We arrive at his father's — Our reception— A consultation held— We depart for farmer Oates's 65

CHAP. XI.

We meet the new married couple — I am pleased with their manner and behaviour— I enter the farmers,

CONTENTS

*farmers, and find Mr Goodman in great ag-
nies—I discover Harry afar off—The manner
of his appearance before our master — The
tidings we bring him—Hasten his departure—
Farmer Oates bears us company to the parsonage
house—Squire Chase arrives* 71

C H A P. XII.

*The discourse between the 'squire and the parson—
Rachel's behaviour — He consents to see his
daughter, and son in law—They visit him, and
he is reconciled to them—They make a proposal
to him, which he embraces* 78

C H A P. XIII.

*We leave Mr Sly in his farm — Return to the
'squire's—Debates about the future disposal of
my comrade and me — We take leave of Mr
Goodman — Harry is sent to Oxford—I re-
turn home—Apply myself to study* 87

C H A P. XIV.

*My father meets with a great misfortune — His
behaviour thereon—Discourse of John Jenkins,
to me, about it—It appears very mysterious to
me — Mr Poundage's visit, and on what ac-
count—His character—My father sends me
on some business to the duke at Ware-hall—
My person and abilities* 96

C H A P. XV.

*I am questioned at the gate of Ware-hall — And
conducted to Mr Poundage— His reception of
me*

CONTENTS

*me—Am seen by Mrs Gentle—Who she is—
Am introduced to the two young lords—The
dutchess's curiosity excited to see me* 113

CHAP. XVI.

*I wait upon the dutchess—Her person described,
and the manner of my reception—She expresses
a great regard for me—We are interrupted
by the marquiss—He makes a complaint—Her
behaviour upon it—Lord George proposes to
accompany me home—Invites his brother—He
refuses to go—We set out for my father's after
taking leave of Mr Poundage and Mrs Gentle*

125

CHAP. XVII.

*We take a different rout—Lose our way—are be-
nighted—Alarmed by the cries of one in distress
—Behaviour of lord George thereon—We
make towards the noise—Discover the occasion
of it—Release a pair of lovers from punish-
ment—Pursue our journey—Arrive at my
father's, and find them alarmed at my stay—
Lord George greatly delighted with our fa-
mily.*

136

CHAP. XVIII.

*We endeavour to entertain lord George to his
satisfaction—He expresses his love and grati-
tude—We visit the neighbouring farmers—
Meet Mr Goodman—A messenger arrives,
which shortens his sojourn with us—He de-
parts*

149

CHAP. XIX.

*I give my father an account of the execution of
my commission, and my reception at Ware-hall*

CONTENTS.

—The manner in which he receives it—A letter comes from lord George—My mother rudely attacked by two persons in disguise—My father flies to her rescue—Delivers her—I am alarmed and hasten to his assistance—One of the assaulters known to me—I discover him—His behaviour thereupon—My father complains of their rudeness—They beg pardon for the insult, and depart 157

CHAP. XX.

Some further particulars of the duke, the dutchess, the marquis, Lord George, and the rest of their family—My second visit to Ware-hall, and on what account—Am taken notice of, and gently treated by the marquiss, who carries me to 'squire Ranger's—His father, mother, and brother arrives—I am introduced to the duke—Return home loaded with civilities. 171

CHAP. XXI.

I meet with an adventure in my return—Am servicable to two ladies—I am prodigiously captivated by one of them—Offer to wait upon them to their house—But am refused that favour—Their persons described—Lose myself, from inattention to my way, and the perplexity I am under—Arrive at a farm house—Am directed, and by whom—Our discourse—Make a discovery, which gives me some ease and satisfaction—Arrive at home—Relate the manner of my entertainment at the duke's—My parent's behaviour thereupon 193

CHAP.

CONTENTS.

CHAP. XXII.

A cruel accident happens at my father's — Our distress, and the manner in which he and my mother support their affliction — The grateful behaviour of our neighbours — Mr Poundage arrives, drawn by the news of our calamity — His comforting expressions — He departs — Lord George arrives — His amiable manner of treating us under our misfortunes 205

CHAP. XXIII.

The duke visits us — Discourse between him and my father — He expresses great surprize — Obtains my father's leave for me to go over to Ware-hall — I decline the honour for some time, and why — His noble and generous behaviour — Takes notice of Jenkins, and questions him I am greatly puzzled to account for certain passages that occur — He takes leave of us, and returns to Ware-hall 221

CHAP. XXIV.

We have notice of another visit — My father leaves me to receive it — I am quite confounded at what passes — My visitor's arrival, behaviour and departure — My father and mother return home — Our house rebuilt — I prepare to set out for my residence at Ware-hall 232

CHAP. XXV.

My father's instructive lesson to me — I take leave of home — Arrive at Ware-hall — Am settled there,

CONTENTS.

there, much to my satisfaction — Lord George makes me a magnificent present — The marquis's behaviour — dispositions of Classic le Fevre, and the rest of the family towards me — My present character and abilities 242

CHAP. XXVI.

A description of Ware-hall, and the circumjacent country — My friend and I happen upon an agreeable rencounter — Are obliged to quit it abruptly, upon the Marquis's approach — Our reasons for it — He returns home — Imparts his adventure to us 254

CHAP. XXVII.

Our concern at the marquis's narration — We resolve to ride towards the scene of his villainy — Arrive there — Receive a shocking account of his rudeness and brutality — Lord George expresses his indignation at it — We lament our loss, and leave a letter behind us 268

CHAP. XXVIII.

We consult how we shall behave to the marquis — A strange account unexpectedly given me, and from whom — I debate with myself — Determine to disclose it to Lord George — His grief and surprize at the relation — Persuades me from my resolution — Proposes and obtains leave to make a tour to Edinburgh — Mr Poundage goes with us to Kelso, and introduces us to a young lady — Her person and character 272

THE

THE
L I F E
AND
ADVENTURES
OF
JAMES RAMBLE, Esq;

CHAPTER I.

*Why I publish my Adventures— my Country— my
Parents— Character of Parson Goodman—
Happiness of my younger Years— Reflexions on
my Eagerness to quit it.*

THE motives that have occasioned this publication of my Adventures, are more than it is necessary to communicate to my readers; but the two principal are, the real service the recital may prove of to my fellow-creatures, and the satisfaction of my numerous inquiring friends and acquaintance, whose curiosity often obliges me to ingross more of the conversation to myself than is either pleasing

VOL. I. B

2 THE ADVENTURES OF

sing or decent. I am fully sensible, that neither the arrogance of youthful vanity, nor the petulant fondness of age, for I am yet but in the prime of life, has excited me to exhibit my strange fortunes to the world ; but, now retired to a remote corner of the kingdom, happy in a rural retreat, which I value too much to exchange for the tumultuous gratifications of a public scene of action ; bounded in my desires, and limited as to my sphere of general usefulness to mankind ; I am willing to live over again, as it were, in this manner, to caution others from what has been hurtful to me, and to strengthen them in the pursuit of virtue and benevolence, by the shining instances my relation will produce ; throughout, endeavouring to prove to my reader, that, let a man's ability or talents be ever so great, or ever so refined ; if his actions are not governed by the never-erring dictates of right reason and religion, he wanders blindly thro' the various and perplexing maze of life, and subjects himself to ills that are shockingly torturing to humanity, and frequently, in the end, have the most dreadfully fatal consequences. He will see characters displayed, in the ensuing sheets, purely borrowed from Nature, such as have really existed ; not the distorted figures, that live only in the brains of certain ingenious writers, and as little useful in conveying example, or inciting imitation, as the uncouth productions of a Rabelais, or the rambling fictions of a Mandeville.

NOT to detain my reader with a longer preface, I must inform him, that, notwithstanding

ing my name, I am an Englishman, and not a native of Scotland, as it seems to indicate; and that I was born at the close of the year 1719, in a remote county, whose borders are laved and fertilized by the famous river that separates the two kingdoms. My parents held the principal rank amongst the farming inhabitants of three or four neighbouring villages, and, when I was produced to light, were neither of them past the prime of life. They had been wedded, however, several years, without any other pledge of a most endearing affection; and I was hailed, at my entrance into life, as their first-born son, and heir apparent of no inconsiderable fortune; a fortune indeed not acquired in their then occupation, but brought with them into those parts, about four years before, and laid out in the purchase of farming and husbandry geer, and a pretty track of land, which was, however, of less extent than what they rented of a noble duke, parcel of whose estates extended for many miles round about us.

A CERTAIN politeness of manners, different from that of their neighbours, and the total ignorance of what or who they were, or whence they originally came, increased a respect for them, throughout the vicinity, which their general behaviour had laid a foundation for; so that the common appellation given to them, when they were mentioned by the rustic inhabitants, was, *the gentle folk* at the white house, for of that complexion was my father's mansion; and this neither proceeded from envy nor that disrespectful contempt, which is generally excited

4 THE ADVENTURES OF

in low minds, at a view of superior abilities, or unfociable strangeness; for my parents used their abilities for the benefit of all their acquaintance, and so timed and modified their retirements, and their familiarities, as to leave no disagreeable impressions upon the minds of those they did not choose to converse with. No; it was a term of the utmost respect, and by which they modestly intimated their veneration and esteem. What also contributed to increase, more and more this veneration, was, the close familiarity and friendship between my father and parson Goodman, the vicar of the parish, who was reckoned a woundy great scholar, and who, by his easiness in collecting his dues, and his humanity in visiting his flock, and praying by the sick, and other kind offices, too much neglected by many of our modernized incumbents, had gained their affections to a degree bordering almost on adoration. One other intimate my father had, who lived about five miles from us, squire Chase of the holm, a gentleman of an estate of 4 or 500 a year, who had likewise a wife and one only son, and these three reciprocally visited each other. My father, besides his farming business, bred up great numbers of cattle, which every year he carried to the southward markets to dispose of; and had had an uninterrupted success in that traffic, to which the knowledge of his faithful servant, John Jenkyns, very much contributed. Besides that male domestic, our family consisted of three more, and two maid servants, who were continually employed in the dairy; my mother herself,

herself, with the utmost docility, minding the internal business of her house. Whenever I reflect upon the order, decorum, and good management, at this seat of my nativity, and the harmony, peace, satisfaction, and plenty, that reigned amongst us, and sat in smiling traits, on every countenance, I regret the loss of it almost with tears. Compared to a life of such content and innocence as I enjoyed then, in my puerile years, what, and how little is all the splendor of high life, with the *gilded cares, well-bred hate, and servile grandeur*, that are the constant attendants of it. I can justify all the rural descriptions of our poets, whose feathered songsters join the chorus from every leafy bush and spray, whose nymphs and swains breath sweetness, softness and love; whose whispering zephyrs fan each cooling shade, and whose murmuring streams hush the blissful inhabitants to downy repose; whenever I think of these dear haunts of my youth; nor could I help sometimes fancying my eagerness to leave these regions of happiness, for the fancied joys of more elevated life, was punished, in all the real sorrows, the torturing afflictions, I experienced in it.

6 THE ADVENTURES OF

CHAP. II.

Some further particulars of my Father and Mother—Manner of treating me—I am put under the Documents of Parson Goodman—further Anecdotes of that Gentleman and his Family.

THE situation of the places of our birth, the climate and temperature of the air, the circumstances of our parents, their humours and dispositions; but more especially their method of treating us in our infant years, I am persuaded give a bias to our manners and actions, thro' the whole course of our lives. Our minds are like blank paper, as a great philosopher has observed, and the first impressions they receive, are generally most permanent and powerful what is commonly and vulgarly called our natural temper is only what we acquire, after our births, from the example and pattern of those we have our instructions from, and dependence upon; and, agreeable to this, the mild conduct of my parents, and the engaging tenderness of their behaviour to every body, certainly fixed that good humour and complacency in my soul, that no succeeding misfortune had ever the power to efface or disturb; but then, perhaps, it gave me too advantageous ideas of mankind, by which I was often duped and deceived, as will be plainly apparent in the following narrative.

MY father, which my reader will with difficulty believe at present, under the characters of *the farmer* and *the herdsman*, concealed the fine

fine gentleman, the scholar, and the man of sense; and my mother possessed all the genteel and polite accomplishments of the most wisely educated of her sex; but, in their present capacities, they took a most studious care to suit their behaviour to the level of their condition, and by as few tokens as possible, to furnish their neighbours with more hints than were necessary, of their having been other days, of having existed in a higher station. This behaviour I had many opportunities of observing, when I became able to reflect upon what passed before my eyes; for, tho' a rustic plainness appeared in my parents words and actions, in public; yet, when retired to their own apartment, and freed from the inspection of those about them, they practised all those little decorums of good-breeding and gentility, that distinguish persons of politeness and elegance from the herd of common people.

My reader will scarce wonder, that, under the care of such a mother, I went thro' the first years of my life with improvement; her custom was, to read me select stories from the best authors and poets, by which she fired my inclination to become master of so pleasing an entertainment myself; so that, by the time I arrived to five years of age, I read with a grace that pleased her, and even entered into the spirit of what I read; and, at seven years of age, when I was removed from her immediate care, I wrote a tolerable hand, and was looked upon, not only by my parents, but by parson Goodman himself, as a miracle of puerile intelligence.

8 THE ADVENTURES OF

ALL this time I was scarce an hour from under my father or mother's eye, was suffered in no familiarities with the servants, which they used, I remember, to caution me against, tho' they took care I should behave in a decent and modest manner to them; had imbibed their manners and behaviour, and wore a certain polish about me, to which the children of the vicinity were totally strangers; so that squire Chase often protested I behaved as if I had been brought up at a boarding-school in the politest part of the kingdom. The satisfaction of my parents increased every day I lived, and they used frequently to say, with pleasing exultation, that they were blessed in such a child, and that I even surpassed their warmest wishes.

WHEN near eight years old, Mr Goodman proposed to the squire, whose son was two or three years older than myself, and my father, to undertake to teach us the Latin tongue; for which purpose he insisted, that we should be placed under his care, and at his house. A proposal of this nature appeared too advantageous to be neglected, and, accordingly, young Harry Chase and myself were consigned to the tuition of the reverend old gentleman, and, after taking leave of our parents, whom we were only to visit once a-month, set out for the parsonage-house, which was about three miles from us, and two from the squire's. The house, or rather barn, was contiguous to the church, and had been its companion so many years, that at length props and holdfasts were become necessary to secure it from falling upon the heads of its present inhabitants. This structure

structure was of wood and plaister; tho' stone, of the same kind the church was built of, was plentiful enough thereabouts; and the small contracted windows cast only a *dim religious light* upon the poor family within: it contained only four apartments; the uppermost of which had been untenantable for many months, occasioned by the deficiencies in the slating, which admitted whole deluges of rain upon any inclemency of the sky. The principal of the other three was that wherein Mr Goodman himself reposed, and where he also studied; in the kitchen lay Mrs Deborah, his daughter, and his old maid, Rachel; and the uppermost apartment was allotted for the bed-chamber of my new comrade and myself. The good man had a spot of ground at some distance, which served his table with roots, and herbs for the pot, of which he was a great admirer, and, near that, was wattled up a kind of stable for his horse, Old Pyeball, who was almost of his master's age; and a stall for two or three cows, which were his stock of cattle, and had long supplied him with all the dainties that are formed from their salubrious streams. The church was a small Gothic pile of stones, that seemed to have fallen into their present situation by accident, rather than to have been placed there by line and rule; and the steeple had receded so much from its upright, that it gave evident signs of soon crushing the wooden memorials of the departed parishioners, which bestrewed the church-yard, with their *Hic jacets*, in no inconsiderable number. It had no glazed lights, but, across the windows, which rather resembled embrasures;

10 THE ADVENTURES OF

several mouldering iron-bars were crumbling to dust, and displaying the effects of Time's devouring jaws. One solitary bell had served for time immemorial, *with solemn roar*, to call the inhabitants of the neighbouring hills and vales to devotion, and to pass their souls to the other world, according to the seemly and sage custom of our forefathers; but, since the steeple had forsaken its erect situation, the bell had been taken from thence, and being whelm'd, with its sonorous mouth upwards, served the parson's horse for a water-trough. The doctor was somewhat of a piece with his church, and began to shew, in his visage, the marks of decay; but the decay of his vestments, his coat, and cassock, were still more visible, both being antient, and of consequence tattered and rusty; yet this was more his fault than his misfortune, for tho' he did not abound with superfluities, he wanted none of the necessaries of life; but he had such an unaccountable fondness for old things, that he scarce ever left his cloaths off, but suffered them to drop piecemeal from his back. It was the same thing in his household and his horse; he could not bear the thoughts of torturing his goods with repairs, and, tho' my father had offered him a strong able horse, he was resolved to stick by Old Pyeball as long as he could waddle, tho' almost every journey he made upon him, he got some unlucky fall or other, through his weakness and want of sight. He was now about his grand climacteric, and had been vicar of our parish near thirty years, being presented thereto by Squire Chase's father, with whom he had been chum at the university.

He

He was really a very learned man, if a thorough knowledge of the dead languages, without much conversation with arts or sciences, may be so termed: indeed he had lived, as it were, out of the world so long, that he knew little of mankind, or their humours; and being perfectly innocent himself, thought every body else so. His failings were but few; amongst which, the principal may be said to be too much superstition, almost bordering upon enthusiasm; and too much credulity, which prevented his examination of a thing to the bottom, by which means his judgment was often erroneous, and seldom to be regarded. His whole income did not amount to more than 40*l. per annum*, with which, however, he made both ends meet, and never, that ever I heard, was in debt to any of his flock. His wife had been dead near twenty years, and, by her, he had his only daughter, Deborah, now in her 28th year; who, as to her person, was a mere dowdy; and her father had taken care to instil so much Greek and Latin into her, that, tho' a perfect Dacier in criticism, she hardly knew how to make a pudding: she understood the best comments upon Horace's *Simplex munditiis*, but could not iron her head-clothes, and was more acquainted with the shield of Achilles, than with her father's pot-lids. She had been inspired, by her sage instructor, with high notions of the importance and dignity of his character; and, tho' at her years, one would have thought she should have been excused from correction, yet she often patiently submitted to such wholesome discipline, as her pappa thought it expedient to inflict. Old Ra-

12 THE ADVENTURES OF

chel had lived with her master ever since he kept house, and was an original, both as to her person and temper. Nature had scarce given her a case of flesh sufficient to prevent the extremities of her bones from penetrating thro' the hide, of a dandy grey russet, that was still more and more dark complexioned, for want of necessary care to cleanse it. If her young mistress was a bigot to Virgil and Lucan, she was as much besotted with Baxter, and Owen, and Flavel, and had King Charles's Maxims, Hales's Sayings, and Wife's Christian court of armour, at her fingers ends, and would as gravely repeat a stanza of Sternhold and Hopkins, as she would cite a text of scripture; and of her attachment to that pair of psalmists, or rather to their version, a very merry story was often told by my father. It seems, after a great deal of persuasion, he had prevailed upon Mr Goodman to retail out Tate and Brady, instead of Sternhold and Hopkins. At first, the louts, who generally bore the burthen of psalm-singing at church, and for that purpose were separated into a loft, from thence called *the chanting loft*, stared and gaped and grinned at each other, as if some strange sight was presented before them; but, after a considerable deal of pains taken with them, they fell into the new way, and were very well pleased; but Mrs Rachel, from the day of their introduction, for several weeks, made some excuse or other not to go to church, where before she was always constant; and, when her master asked her the reason of her omission, she only answered, with shaking her head, in a melancholy manner, whilst
a deep

a deep sigh would burst from the very bottom of her breast. At length, however, her great objection broke out, and she told her master, she was grieved too much at the neglect of the Bible, which he had lately shewn, by introducing human compositions, and added, that it was time for her to leave off going to church, when people grew wiser than David. All this, uttered in a very pensive manner, and, with some tears, had such an effect on her master, that, finding he could not convince her of her error, he returned to Sternhold again, to the joy of his flock, rather than, as he said, the salvation of the meanest of them should be hazarded by novel productions.

CHAP. III.

My Comrade Harry Chase, and his Disposition—our Method of Instruction, and our Diet—a terrible Quarrel between Mr Goodman and Mrs Deborah—they are reconciled by Mrs Rachel—she is sorely frightened, and the whole Family alarmed by a dreadful Apparition.

I Had not seen young Mr Chase many times before we were thus placed together, and at those times it was when our parents were present, and consequently he had no room to display his temper; but now, I soon discovered, that tho' he was a lad of capacity and spirit, he was perverse, froward, and unlucky, to the last degree; and, as his father was the principal man thereabouts, he aimed to domineer over me, and even, upon occasion, to let

14 THE ADVENTURES OF

let Mrs Deborah and Rachel know, that he was not to be checked or affronted with impunity. Mr Goodman shewed, in his manner of treating us, no difference; or, if any preference was given, it was to me, in encouragement of my mild and passive temper, which seldom afforded occasion for any harshness. Our master never burthened us with long repetitions of what we learnt, but took care we should thoroughly understand any passage, before we quitted it for another lesson; he had taken the pains to draw up a system of grammar, cleared from the old dog-trot methods, for the use of his daughter; which system he gave us to learn, and I can fairly say, we both repaid his care with considerable improvement, and, in two years time, were equally capable of reading Ovid and Virgil, with an intelligent satisfaction. Our fathers, at the parson's desire, had procured us the best translations of those authors, so that we were not content with the bare construction of them, but soon relished their beauties, and became masters of their genius and spirit, to such a degree, that Mr Goodman pronounced us prodigies of ourage and standing, and our fame was diffused far and near. Harry, who could brook no equal, was continually spurred up to excel; and I, with an heroic firmness, resolved not to be outdone; but when Horace was put into our hands, I began to point out his beauties, even before my companion could construe him; he was an engaging author for me, and exactly suited my temper; but his ease, his softness, and the gentle sallies of his wit, by no means suited Harry's boisterous

boisterous spirit: upon which account, our master set him to read Cæsar's Commentaries, which he undertook with pleasure, as he was told it was a very difficult author. Our fathers frequently came over to see us; and, once a month, as it was agreed, we went to see them, and staid two or three days; and, during the whole time of our abode with him, my master's house was crowded with presents, from both families; so that, in general, we lived exceedingly well; but sometimes Mr Goodman would recommend pulse, of various sorts, to the table, and advised, as much as possible, that, and the milk-diet, to which he gave the greatest encomiums, and was ready to prove, by various examples, that this spare food had made all the great men that ever existed, and that no diseases were known to the world before it was contaminated by the use of flesh-meat, and the kick-shaws and ragouts that the corruption of taste and manners had introduced. Too much repletion, he would harangue, is the cause of most of the distempers that are incident to the human body: we overload Nature too much, and abuse her blessings by using them with a wantonness she never intended. No, my boys, do as I do; fast a day or two every week; chew the cud of understanding, clear from the fumes of indigestion, and let not that vile storehouse, the belly, defile, with its nauseous steams, the purity of the brain: remember you eat to live, and that you don't live to eat; which latter is too much the maxim of the luxurious part of the creation. Too much concern to provide for
the

16 THE ADVENTURES OF

the appetite, will make you useless to yourselves, and a burthen to others. How blessed was the golden age ! When the happy race of mortals were content with what Nature spontaneously produced ; when dates and acorns were a pleasing regale ; and when the loaded, unpruned branches supplied the ready hand with the ripened blushing fruit. No cruel knife then robbed the bleating flock of life ; no deadly butcher, with remorseless hand, slaughtered the lowing kine that laboured for the benefit of man. Then health and vigour dwelt in every vein, and friendship, mutual friendship, filled the earth, and all was innocence, and all was love !

HOWEVER salutary our master's precepts might be, not one of his family had any great inclination to follow them ; and, therefore, upon these days of mortification, honest Rachel, who had a liquorish tooth of her own, used to collect a proper quantity of such viands as could not be missed, and, when the parson retired to bed, upon our creeping softly into the kitchen, we were regaled with puddings, bacon-fraiz, eggs, and whatever else came to hand, over which Rachel would say a long grace, and Mrs Deborah, who delighted in these stolen enjoyments, was as merry as she could be without being overheard by her pappa, who was not the soundest sleeper, and often, in a morning, would question us about certain buzzing noises he heard in the beginning of the night, adding, Sure the evil one has not taken possession of my habitation. Rachel, the pious Rachel, used readily to answer, that it could be nothing but the old dog,
and

and the cat prowling from place to place in search of bones and mice, who, in great plenty, issued from every crevice when the family retired to rest. Thus, without any accident, or disturbance, we continued with the good parson for four years, nor, in all that time, had one quarrel happened in the family; when, at length, the Demon of discord intruded himself amongst us, and first exercised his cruelty upon our master and his daughter. Poor Mrs Deborah had been bred in such a manner, that she was no acceptable match for any of the neighbouring farmers, or their sons, who wanted stirring wives, capable of enduring household drudgery; and tho' Mrs Deborah affected to despise such brutes, yet she had so much natural inclination to an husband, that one Will Clodpole, a man of some substance, had paid his addresses to her; but when the affair was coming to an issue, and parties mutually agreed, a companion of his happened unluckily to say, that he would not have such a wife for the world, for she could latin it so, that, if her husband were to anger her, he might depend upon the devil's flying away with him, whom, to be sure, she had art to raise whenever she thought proper, by dint of her strange lingo. This surmise frightened Clodpole so much, that he broke off the match, to miss's great dissatisfaction; tho' to the pleasure of her father, who could not bear the thought of losing the prop of his age, and having her caught away from him by the matrimonial net. Since this shocking event, no new suitor had offered, till a young fellow, a brisk

18 THE ADVENTURES OF

brisk and lively lad, who used to bring my comrade's linen, took her fancy, and addressed her with all the softness he was capable of. The amour was carried on for some time with wonderful secrecy; but it happened one day, as the parson was musingly walking thro' the church-yard, when it was expected he was in his study, he overheard some body talking in the church porch, and making towards it, perceived, to his great surprize, a pair of brawney arms encircling his daughter's waist, and heard enough to convince him he was in a fair way of becoming a father-in-law to a servant of his patron. The unexpected view put him past all patience; in an instant his countenance was changed to a fiery red, and his whole frame was convulsed with the tremulous starts of passion and resentment;

Impiger, iracundus, inexorabilis acer,

he seized his daughter by the arm and dragged her from her seat, whilst her paramour heroically made his escape, and by main force brought her into the kitchen, where we then were with Rachel, all three being transformed almost into statues at the unusual sight. Poor Deborah like a trembling hare, within the jaws of the fierce and rapacious hound, gave two or three plaintive cries, and fell in a swoon upon the floor, from whence she no sooner recovered, than her father, whose passion was not yet abated, ordered her attendance in his chamber: She followed with slow and unwilling steps, and, when she had got there,

the

the lock was turned upon her, and soon after several repeated blows of a cane, were heard and at intervals the following expressions, wretched girl—to serve me so—what will betide thee.—Dost thou know wretch, that in my person,—in abusing me,—you abuse and ill treat God’s Ambassador? What canst expect but ruin with such a fellow—ah! to desert the best of fathers—*Credula res Amor est*—oh! I fear me thou art lewd—that thou art ruined!—Mrs Rachel had by this time come to herself, and going up stairs knocked at the door, and with some difficulty, was admitted, and immediately cryed out well a day! well a day! out upon it—what are ye betwattled—pize upon it, what has happened? dear master tell me, what has Debey done?—ah! that I should live to see this day—lack a day you have almost murdered her—poor child—well, well—some evil spirit has been abroad—I think we are all mad. Thus the old crone run on, and whether the parson was tired, or this interruption had given him time for recollection, I cannot determine, but God’s Envoy grew cool—Miss made some trifling excuse, and a great many protestations of never offending again; Rachel put in a word or two to soften the matter, and a few hours restored our family to its usual tranquillity. To me a scene of such disturbance was a considerable pain; but I could perceive Harry was quite transported at the confusion and mischief, and laughed and twittered without bounds, to hear the parson in such a fit of castigation; for which, when I found fault with him, he cryed poh! hang the queer creatures, is it possible

possible for any body to help laughing at their odd humours. This speech gave me a high relish to my comrade, as I thought it betokened a temper destitute of good nature, and inclined to rejoice at the pains of others.

SCARCE a month past after this ugly occurrence which my master and his daughter had hardly recovered; when a fresh occasion of disquiet, but from another cause, presented itself, and forced Mr Goodman to rouse up all the courage he was master of to encounter. For several days and nights, a very uncommon noise had been heard at the top of our house, and sometimes it seemed to proceed from the steeple; now and then it would cease all on a sudden, and in a few hours afterwards be repeated with augmented violence. Nothing had been seen, after the most accurate observations from below, and Mr Goodman declared, with a very solemn face, that he suspected it to be the spirit of one John Dawson, the servant of a former incumbent, who, as the story went, going up to rectify somewhat in the bellfry, fell from the top of the stairs to the bottom, and broke his neck, or dashed his brains out; and that it was either permitted to warn him of some danger, or was uneasy in the grave, on account of a secret or an hoard of money it had to discover. This continued so long that prayers were repeated, oftener than usual, in our family, to avert the terrible consequences that might ensue, and my young mistress and Rachel, being scared out of their wits, would scarce ever stir out alone after dark; and here it must be noted that ours
was

was quite a lone house, that squire Chase's was the nearest to it, and that, as before observ'd was two miles distant. As to my part, young as I was, my parents had bred me up in such a manner, I could not help laughing at the terror they were in, and Harry, was so full of glee that I began to suspect that he knew more of the noise than he was willing to own. Thus, however, matters were situated when, one night, Rachel stepping out to take some linnen off the quickset, was heard to scream, in a dreadful manner, and presently, bouncing into the house, flung herself into a chair and fainted. She was soon brought to herself, but her eyes strangely wandered, her features were distorted, her whole body quivering and trembling, and a cold sweat bedewed her face; and, in a hollow tone, she frequently repeated—oh! the devil—the devil—help me—help me—!

GOODMAN, and his daughter trembled like aspin leaves, and, after abundance of blest mees! and deliver mees! Good God! and the like, waited impatiently for the dismay'd housekeeper's dreadful and tremendous tale, which amounted to this; that, casting her eyes towards the top of the steeple, she perceived a great monster, with horns erected as high as the house, and two fiery eyes like burning coals; that it was all in white, and flames of fire seemed to issue from its nostrils; that just as she was entring the door, it was going to descend, she thought, and follow her into the house to devour her. This circumstance, of its appearing in white quite disconcerted my master, he firmly believed the devil

22 THE ADVENTURES OF

vil was black, and did not think he could assume the guise of an angel of light; he was then convinced that it was some departed wretch, who had issued from his infernal mansion, and was come to scatter plagues and destruction far and wide: he recurred to fervent prayer, in which we were all obliged to join, and the whole night was spent in ejaculations of devotion, in tears, in beseeching cries, in watching and trembling and longing for the approach of day, to dispel the gloomy mists that surrounded us.

CHAP. IV.

The Parson calls in Assistance—they determine to lay the Spirit—ceremonies Preparative thereto—our Procession—the Apparition descends—and causes great havoc.

AS soon as morning dawned, the parson, full of disquiet at the melancholy situation of his family, bestriding old Pyeball, jogged away over a neighbouring moor to consult with Mr Glanville the rector of the next parish, on the methods to be taken to rid his church and house from the spectre that he was convinced had taken possession of it. This clergyman, who had also spent most of his days among his present parishioners, and had little time or opportunity to improve his knowledge or enlarge his conceptions, by books or conversation, and who even knew little of the learned languages, was if possible, a more strenuous assertor than our master, of the existence of spirits and apparitions, and therefore he had no sooner heard his mournful tale

tale, then he assumed an air of the utmost gravity; wondered he had not conjured the appearance, in the name of the Holy Trinity, to declare the cause of its revisiting these earthly mansions, and proposed immediately to put such conjuration in practice, and if then it should give no response, to lay it for ever in the Red-sea; for which purpose it was agreed, that Glanville should come over to Goodman's, the next day, in order to assist at the ceremony, and meantime they were both to search precedents for a form of conjuration to be used upon the important occasion. Griefs communicated lose part of their force, and our master return'd with a countenance which shewed much less perturbation of spirit than when he went out and, before he entered the house, cast a menacing look towards the top of the steeple, and, with an expressive nod, seemed to indicate to the spectre his speedy rout from that station of his diabolical pranks and vagaries. When he had informed his daughter and maid of the issue of his consultation, they sent forth cries of joy, and, even so long before the operation, could venture to stir singly out of doors. As to Harry and myself, who were equally incredulous, we waited with great expectation the event of the ridiculous affair, and longed to behold the ceremony of the ensuing day. My incredulity was, as I before observed, grounded upon those instructions I had received from my parents, who had taken care to expose the idle notions of the common people, in relation to such matters, and this they thought the more
neces-

24 THE ADVENTURES OF

necessary, as we were situated amongst a set of very weak people, who made it a part of their creed almost, that persons departed visited the upper regions again, and that the devil commissioned his wizards and witches to tempt, to fascinate and to punish every one that fell in their way. They proved to me the absurdity of such dreaming fancies; that the belief of them was derogatory to the honour of God, and a fear of their power argued the highest distrust of his good providence; so that, tho' all about us were witchmongers, I was too much guarded against the infection to have the least belief in, or dread of such chimeras, and my comrade appeared to be exactly of my mind, for, young as we were, we often conferred with some degree of penetration upon the folly of many of our master's actions, and the drole humours of his family; yet we never offered to put on a laughing countenance at any thing he said or did, and this respect, in me, was built upon the affection I had contracted for him, and in Harry, for fear of offending, in which case he was sensible the good man would not only correct him, but complain to his father of the ungrateful returns made him by his son, for all his pains and assiduities to instruct him.

THE whole night, preceeding the expected ceremony was spent in prayer, and in consulting the antient Alchymists, of whom my master was extremely fond, for the most efficacious preservatives against enchantments, sorceries and spells, and he lamented the want of many things, as elect, mineral. Fume of Solomon—new birch

birch &c. which are gravely prescribed by them, for that purpose. He read a deal of their jargon aloud, which raised the admiration of us, his auditors, and when he had finished, he made a procession from the top of the house to the bottom, repeating very deliberately the Lord's prayer, and the apostles creed; during which it happened, that the phantom made more than usual disturbance aloft, as scratching, jumping and tearing about, seemingly from place to place, which engaged the old man to repeat still faster and faster, crying, every now and then, ah! we have him now! I knew this would disturb him! the Lord's name is mighty, and dreaded by the devil and all his hellish adherents! The disturbance soon after ceased, and in about an hour was resumed again, upon which I proposed to the old gentleman that I and my comrade should take a candle and go into the upper room, to see if we could perceive any thing; but he did not relish the proposal, thinking it too presumptuous, especially after having undertaken with Glanville, to treat him after a regular method, to cite him to answer their conjuration, or to lay him so deep that he should never disturb us more.

At length the morn arrived, and the sun had but just exhaled the dews of the preceding night, when Dr Glanville, attended by his clerk, and three or four farmers, arrived at our house, and, in about an hour afterwards, the church-yard was filled with numbers from all parts, whose curiosity had prompted them to be present at the awful ceremony; for, by this time the news had

C

spread

26 THE ADVENTURES OF

spread all round for many miles, and nothing was talked of but the sanctity of the two parsons, and the dreadful task they were going to perform. Many trembled for the fate of the church and house, and farmer Swagbelly, one of the church-wardens, was calculating already the increased rate it would occasion, if the devil should carry the steeple away with him : another advised Mr Goodman to remove his goods out of the house, for fear it should follow the same fate, and a third, to sprinkle the walls with the baptismal water from the font in order to secure them against such an accident. Twelve a'clock came, which was the hour pitched upon for the experiment, and now, an awful silence was preserved on all sides, the belfry door, which had not been opened so long, was now unlocked, and unbarred, and on *its hinges grated harsh Thunder*, the attendant crowd, with trembling cautious approach, survey the dreadful ascent, when one more bold than the rest, from a nearer view protested it must be the devil himself, for he could plainly discover the marks of his cloven foot upon the stairs : this soon brought others to a more close inspection, and indeed, in the dust and dirt wherewith the stairs were bespread, was very plainly to be descried the aforesaid marks, tho it was observable the foot was a very small one, and not of the full grown size of that wherewith his infernal highness is generally pictured ; but this objection was soon got over by our learned casuists, the parsons, who informed their audience, that Lucifer had no determinate bulk or proportion ; but could dilate or

con-

contract himself at pleasure, according to the nature of the place he visited or the design he was bound upon, and that, as there happened to be a chasm of about two feet and a half at the bottom of the door, which time had worn away, it was very probable he had conformed himself to that entrance, tho' when he got to the top of the steeple, he might distend himself to a greater magnitude: however they should not determine by appearances, for perhaps those traces were a mere deception of satan, to hinder their farther progress; but they were resolved nothing should deter them from it, for it might be some departed spirit, who brought useful and necessary tidings to the living; perhaps it might bring some murder to light, or, as it appeared about the church, might intend some benefit to the nation in general or to that county in particular. These matters debated, the procession began; and first appeared honest old Goodman and parson Glanville abreast, each with his great church prayer book under his arm, next followed the two *sol fas*, after them the principal men of the parish, two and two, and in the close Mrs Deborah, Rachel, Harry and myself, and the residue of the spectators, without any particular form or order. All present were filled with a mixture of fear and wonder, and a more than ordinary awe and reverence. We entered the church and being seated, Glanville read prayers, and afterwards Goodman preach'd a sermon, and then in a long prayer recommended the issue of what they were going to perform to God. This over, they pro-

28 THE ADVENTURES OF

ceded to the belfry door, and after forming a ring of the auditors, the two parsons and a clerk remaining in the midst of us, a psalm suited to the occasion was sung, and then Glanville advancing upon the first stair, pronounced the following office, which Goodman and he had composed for the occasion, in latin, which I some days after translated, and is as follows.

IN the name, &c. Oh ! thou disturbed, thou vexatious spirit, that hast broken from thine eternal durance, in the bowels of thy parent earth ; who hast transgressed the fixed bounds allotted thee, and art come to vex and harrafs the living, inform us, we conjure thee, whence, and to what purpose is thy wonderous errand, that portend it good or ill, we may, with lowly obedience, if from the supreme will of God, obey thy commands.— Once— twice— thrice, appear before the congregation and answer.

HERE a long silence ensued, but the citation not being obeyed, Glanville went on as follows :

OH vile and abominable spectre ! Devil, or Demon, of what order soever thou art, in the dark infernal regions of hell and damnation ; for we now plainly perceive that thou art Satan, or his instrument : By virtue of the power given to us, the ministers of Christ, the servants of the Most High, we banish thee from this holy place, and this consecrated ground, and consign thee to the profoundest depths of the Red-sea, or to thy abode in hell, for ever and ever.

Amen.

THE

THE last word was scarce uttered, when a prodigious scratching and trampling was heard aloft, at which some of the assistants, imagining the devil was going to descend the stairs, begun to look pallid, and to tremble from head to foot; nay, the solemnity used upon the occasion had even made Ramble some degrees less stout, and somewhat apprehensive of the consequences. As it happened, just at the same instant, the sky was overcast, the lightening flashed around, and the hoarse thunder growled over our heads, which added to the terror of the assistants, who imagined now little less than a general dissolution, or that the infernal spirit would at least carry them away to the Red-sea with him. A farmer, who stood just by me, said, shrugging up his shoulders, that he dreaded the consequences of the parson's presumption; for, if it was the prince of the air himself, what authority had they to lay him, when God permitted him to go about like a roaring lion, and for so many thousand years had never confined him? but truly, he always thought, all the cloth took more upon them than became them. This was an arch country scep-
tic, and had given Goodman much trouble about many of his doubts and scruples; but lo! the time is arrived, when his tongue, and the tongues of all gainfayers, shall be put to silence, and the power and dignity of the priesthood established upon a firm basis; when Goodman and Glanville shall be hailed for their sanctity, and adored for their authority over the realms of darkness. The words were hardly out of his

30 THE ADVENTURES OF

mouth, when the noise increased, and something seemed to be pattering down the stairs as fast as possible. The aforesaid sceptic immediately fell flat upon his face; those that were farthest off, ran out of the church yard, as fast as their feet would carry them; the two women screamed and fainted; the two parsons, trembling, fell upon their knees, and went to prayers with great fervency; and I was ready to put myself into the same posture: as to Harry, his behaviour to me was unaccountable; for, notwithstanding my present fright, I could observe he was very unconcerned, and was obliged to smother a laugh that was just ready to break out. The stamping approached nearer and nearer to our ears; and, at length, Oh tremendous sight! appeared a form, shaped like a beast, horned and bearded, with hollow eyes, and its face all over covered with grisly hair; but, in a minute, it seemed to recede again from our sight, after just presenting its forepart to our view. Now the curdling blood retired from our hearts, and, in the moment when we were ready to expire, the dreadful phantom appeared again, and, at one spring jumped over all our heads, and disappeared. By the little prospect I had of him, he seemed to be cloathed in a white shroud-like dress, and to have four legs, and two horns, and somewhat like the tail that the devil is often painted with; the motion, however, was so quick and instantaneous, that it was impossible to form an exact idea of what we had only a glimpse of, tho' we all thought he bounded over the hedge that divided the church-yard from

from a neighbouring lane ; for so far we pursued him with our eyes. This was a compleat conquest ; and the two holy men rising from their knees, first raised the women, who, by this time, were pretty well recovered, and then called back, with exalted voice, their scattered flock, who were some of them fled quite out of sight. When they tremblingly returned, Mr Goodman addressed them thus : “ Brethren, it is no wonder that the frail tabernacles of flesh and blood should not be equal to the task of looking upon, or meeting the inhabitants of another world, whose mission we are unacquainted with, and the extent of whose power we are strangers to : therefore do not miscall your flight cowardice ; I reproach you not for it ; it was an awe and reverential fear of the things that are hidden from men’s eyes. If we, were able to stand the dire encounter, let all the glory be given to him that strengthened us, who enabled us to subdue this arch Fiend, this Apollion, and to free ourselves from his malevolent attacks : but let all of you learn to reverence the sacred office of a minister of the gospel, who has it thus in his power, to bind and to loose, by the authority that is given to him from above.” This was expressed with an elevation of voice, and a rapture of spirit, that plainly indicated our master’s high opinion of himself, and what he had performed ; and, as to his brother Glanville, he received the compliments of the surrounding tribe, with as much haughtiness as if he had had the triple crown upon his head. When they were retired into

32 THE ADVENTURES OF

the house, to refresh themselves, I was curious to know if any other persons had seen it besides the two parsons, Harry, and myself, and what judgment they formed of the appearance. Some said, it resembled a ram, others, a bull, a dragon, nay a griffin; but all agreed in this, for fear greatly magnifies objects, that it was well nigh as large as the church, and that flames of fire issued from its mouth and nostrils; be that as it will, the high opinion they conceived of their two pastors, was so excessive, that, for a long time afterwards, the women and children, of their respective parishes, always fell upon their knees whenever they met them, even on the highway, to beg their blessings; and Glanville went so far as to distribute charms, properly prepared, to protect them from witchcraft, and from diabolical attempts. All the county rung of their fame, and their sanctity; nay, this glorious exploit and combat against Satan even passed the banks of the Tweed, and filled the disciples of Calvin with wonder.

CHAP. V.

Which contains what the Reader must needs desire to know.

THE spectre never afterwards gave us any disturbance, and our master sat down fully satisfied, that the apparition, or demon, or whatever it was, was laid, past all possibility of returning to disturb his repose. I reflected the whole matter over and over, and for my life could
not

not help being somewhat of the same sentiments with the rest of the spectators, that it was really a subject of the other world, and that my master, and his brother clerk, had, actually, by virtue of their sacerdotal authority, and the sanctity of their lives, consigned it again to its subterraneous habitation, or at least banished it from our vicinity, tho' I could not yet believe the translation of it from thence to the depths of the Red-sea. I shall be excused for my credulity, considering my tender years; for at this time I was not quite twelve, tho' I thought it struck at the root of all those principles I had imbibed at home; but as I had been, since I left it, constantly within the hearing of fancies of this sort; had been recommended to the reading of all the legends that had ever been published, from the earliest gloom of ignorance, to the days of the philosophical dreamer *Glanville*; no wonder that my somewhat thoughtful and serious disposition was a little biassed to the belief of such relations.

My reader will recollect the severe treatment Miss Deborah underwent, after being caught in amorous parley with Mr Chase's man, Will Sly, who, to avoid the parson's fury, was obliged to make a very precipitate retreat; but tho' he never came afterwards publickly, to our house, he and the young lady, who had pardoned his shameful flight, had contrived to have many after-interviews, in which she had related her afore said cruel usage, and her longing inclination to be freed from her present constraint. The squire, his master, kept about his house a huge he goat, which was a very great

34 THE ADVENTURES OF

favourite of the family ; but latterly honest Capricorn had been guilty of many elopements, was sometimes gone for a day or two together, and, after the strictest search, his haunt could never be discovered ; until one evening, whilst Will was watching at the end of the churchyard for his mistress, he espyed the fugitive skipping and bounding over it ; and, after playing many pranks, entered under the belfry door, by which conveyance he ascended the steeple, thro' the crevices of which grew grass and houseleek in abundance ; which perhaps he fancied was one of his native mountains, replete with wild thyme, and other such productions, on which he was naturally used to browse. From the steeple he found an easy conveyance to the top of the parson's house, by another chasm, large as that at his entering ; and, by that means, had caused all our late terror and dismay. Will had no sooner made this discovery, than he was joined by his mistress, warm from the terror occasioned by the goat's ascent, who soon informed him of her own fears, and those of her father, and the family ; but the arch rogue stifled his knowledge of the cause, it immediately starting into his mind, that he might improve the adventure to his own advantage, in his designs upon her. He communicated this matter to his young master, whose disposition to roguery he was well acquainted with, the next time he came home, and Harry, who owed the parson and his females a grudge, for certain blows he had received of the former, thro' divers complaints of the latter, heartily joined with Will, in bringing matters to bear ;

bear ; for which purpose, the next night, Capricorn was equipped with an old shirt, with flame-coloured ribbons upon his horns and tail, and his face painted of the same hue, and making him mount the belfry stairs, they closed the opening so, that he was confined for the three preceeding days and nights of his release, and want of food, and his close confinement had increased the usual noise and uproar he made. But as is the case in many fine spun plots, the credulity of the priest produced such immediate provisions to lay the spirit, the rout about it was become so serious a matter, and had so affected miss, that Sly was afraid, as affairs were not come to a crisis between them, to disclose his further designs ; being fearful it should come to his master's ears, so that he and Harry had but time left sufficient to take away the obstruction to the goat's return, which had not been observ'd by any one, that very morning of laying him in the Red-sea ; and old Capricorn, taking the advantage, just as the ceremony was performed, of setting himself at liberty, compleated the jest, and confirmed all that the two parsons had asserted. He scudded immediately to his old habitation, where, to prevent his return, he was inclosed in a back yard, with high walls, for several months after, till he was cur'd of his rambling disposition. All this was a secret to every body but Will Sly, and his young master Harry, whom I often espyed laughing and tittering together ; from the latter I had it one night in bed ; but should never have been master of it, if my continued opposition to his as-

36 THE ADVENTURES OF

fections that it was all an imposition, and the two parsons dupes and fools ; had not piqued his pride to a disclosure of it. Indeed I received it under solemn promise, not to reveal it to any one, and, as well on that account, as from an aversion I ever had to give pain, or lessen a man's good opinion of himself, when it did no harm to his neighbours, I never disclosed it till after Mr Goodman's death, and the same caution being observed by the other repositories of the important event ; the two parsons died possessed of the wondrous reputation they had acquired, and the authors of the trick were content with the private pleasure it gave them. But it produced a thorough change in my new acquired sentiments, and, throwing by all my gloomy authors, with contempt and disdain, I returned again to the belief and thorough persuasion of the maxims and instructions of my parents, and never after relapsed into such rambling deliriums.

CHAP. VI.

We make farther Progress in our Learning—acquire the Greek Tongue—a Word on the Greek and Roman Poetry—our walks—in one of them we lose Harry—the Parson's Conjectures thereon—a terrible adventure.

A Year and half past, after this adventure, in which nothing remarkable occurred ; peace and plenty crowned our hours, and delightful study raised our souls. Being perfect
ma-

masters of the Roman classics, Mr Goodman was willing to initiate us in the Greek language; and accordingly put the New Testament, in that tongue, into our hands. I was charmed with the noble simplicity of this divine book, as much as I was interested in the truths contained in it; and perceived, throughout, a harmony and connexion that stamped in indelible characters the heavenly original of it. I must acknowledge, that, from this early perusal of the doctrines of Christianity, they were fixed so deeply on my mind, that, tho' in the future course of my life, they might sometimes be stifled and buried, under the irregular sallies of the passions, they always recurred upon me with fresh force and vigour, and became in the end the great directors of my conduct. From the New Testament, we rambled to Xenophon; from him to Homer, and, after attending that sublime poet thro' his Iliad, we read three or four of the minor Lyric poets. The Latin no doubt, is a majestic and lofty language; is vastly expressive, is written with great facility, and is the general language of the learned; but is far from the softness and harmonious flow of the Greek, where the vowels are so happily distributed as to render it extremely musical. In this tongue the finest and most refined pieces have been wrote, which have served for patterns to those in all languages, that have delighted and improved the world, ever since it had a taste of polite productions; and on these true criticism has been founded. The Latin is not a perfect language,
and

38 THE ADVENTURES OF

and is far inferior to the Greek; yet tho' the authors in the former language are copyers, at the same time they may be said to be, for the part, improvers upon their Greek masters.

I HAD now reached my thirteenth year, and by the confession of my master, had obtained the two languages almost to a critical perfection, and I must once more acknowledge, in justice to the good man, that my natural genius received the greatest help from his excellent manner of instruction, and the plainness and perspicuity of his rules, which were quite freed from all the tedious drudging perplexities of the old pedagogues; the memory was not overburthened and strained, with a load of unintelligible jargon; his directions were brief, and well adapted to the business he was upon, and we were led, step by step, from one author to another, in such a manner that they were comments upon each other, whilst he discarded the voluminous notes of the laborious annotators, as only fit for more advanced speculation, riper years, and the entertainment of the closet, rather than the study of a school. Sometimes he would make an excursion with us, over the neighbouring fields and meads; in which rambles, the old gentleman would suffer nothing to be discoursed of in the English language; Greek and Latin were our languages, and this custom of conversing in them gave us a surprizing facility of expression, and a readiness in the use of both. Our master used us like friends and familiars, and if his discourse was often interlarded with several

veral odd and unaccountable notions, and as oddly expressed, both in religion and politics; which even then appeared to me in a very absurd light, and which, however, our respect and veneration, any more than the juvenility of our years, would not allow us to contradict; we were sufficiently repaid, by the increased knowledge we acquired in our classical studies, by the many pleasingly critical observations that he had stored in his mind. Harry, whose wit and vivacity would seldom let him rest from unlucky pranks and expressions, for any considerable time, used archly to call him our walking lexicon; but frequently observed, that he ought to pass a new edition, that the errors of the present might be corrected; or, at least, that he should have a new binding bestowed upon him, being so much out of repair. I very gravely corrected these excursive flights of my comrade, by putting him in mind of our obligations to the subject of his satire, and the innocence and rectitude that appeared in the design of all his actions; but I might as well have held my tongue, for I only drew him upon my own back, and he would railly me with so much spirit, that I could not help joining his laugh, and envying almost, his superabundant stock, of pleasantry. We had, one day, roved away for three or four miles from home, and the doctor was mighty busy in explaining a passage in Horace to us; when, all on a sudden, we both at the same time missed Harry, who, we imagined, had partedaken of the lecture. What was become of him, or how we lost him, we neither of us could tell.

40 THE ADVENTURES OF

tell. As for my part, I not in the least doubted that he had straggled away from us to Farmer Oates's, which we had left about half a mile on our right hand; tho' I could not imagine for what motive, but the parson fell into a kind of a musing amazement, and, without recurring to what was most natural, immediately apprehended some enchantment had been made use of to sever him from us; and, shaking his head and shrugging up his shoulders, he said, in a low voice, as it were to himself, and with a deep sigh—I protest these are strange diabolical doings.—No sooner freed from one dreadful assault, but another presents itself.—No—I can never persuade myself, that this lad could leave us without our observing it, if some supernatural means had not been put in practice to convey him from us—but—by my sacred character, I'll ferret these devils from about me, or perish in the attempt! At the conclusion of this soliloquy, poor Goodman set up a heated pace, whilst each hand seemed agitated in equal degree with his feet, and his head shook, and his mouth foamed, almost, with wrathful ire, so that, had the devil, at that instant, accosted him, I believe he would have attacked him in his own proper person; and, for my part, I really thought him bewitched. As accident would have it, he took the direct way to the aforesaid farmer's, whilst I followed him as fast as my legs would carry me, wondering, and, at the same time, smiling at his whimsies, and at a loss to know where he was going, it being directly the contrary way from our house, and the evening beginning to grow

grow dark. We trotted on thus, until we came within a field of the farmer's; before we entered which field, we had a broad lane or cart-way to pass, which was lined by two old stone walls of some considerable height, but very ruinous, and full of the breaches that had been made by the attacks of destroying time. We could but just discern across the lane, it was now so late; and my master suddenly made a full stop, and, with a tremulous tone of voice, said, Child, do'st thou see nothing — do'st thou hear nothing? I answered in the negative, with some precipitation, for as yet I had indeed perceived nothing at all; but my master's panic continuing, I stepped forward, and could then distinguish, I thought, in one of the breaches of the wall, a black tall figure, and could hear a sound that proceeded from it, not unlike groaning. The stillness and unfrequentedness of the place, the time of night, Mr Goodman's fear, and the solemn appearance of the ruins about us, conspired altogether to put me into the same disorder almost with my master, who had clung fast round a gate-post, had lost all his vaunted courage, and was in such a panic, that I could plainly hear the teeth chatter in his head. At length, recollecting all my encouraging sentiments, I told him I was resolved to venture nearer, to see what it was; and, as he had not the power then to contradict me, and could scarce speak to be heard, I had no sooner said so, but I began to cross the road, with a bold hearty resolution to approach the dreadful spot. I had scarce moved five paces, when, to my
entire

42 THE ADVENTURES OF

entire discomposure, I heard a complaining voice, which, in my present hurry of thoughts, I took to be a woman's that seemed to deplore some present misery.

CHAP VII

The preceeding Adventure explained — another puzzling Occurrence — we are accosted — the Parson's Answer — his Speech about his Daughter — Observations on it — he tells a Story.

MY courage would support me no longer; and, with hasty strides, I joined Mr Goodman again, who was still in the same posture, and told him I was now convinced we were near the haunts of some robbers or murderers, and related the reason of my thinking so; and that I was fearful, tho' his sacerdotal character might protect us against the whole satanic brood; yet it would prove but a very weak defence against the earthly sons of rapine and plunder; and that therefore we had better endeavour to fly from the spot we were upon, and secure ourselves from the impending danger. The honest parson, who could be thus agitated with a view of what was he conceived supernatural, and imported from the other world, was, however, not so easily daunted with the dangers I had mentioned to him: No, no, he cried, the arm of flesh and blood is not so dreadful to me; let us see, my boy, perhaps some person or persons have been robbed, and ill used, and humanity requires

us to lend them what assistance lies in our power.

THESE words were no sooner out of his mouth, than, grasping fast his pastoral staff, an oaken plant he generally carried in his hand, he sallied over, followed by poor Ramble, who had more dread of the sons of this world than those of the other, and went but slowly after his conductor, who now appeared to have assumed new spirits, and to defy all danger. We had no sooner arrived at the breach, where the forementioned appearance had presented itself, than our ears were saluted by the bellowing of a great bull, who had taken his station there, and had caused my master's fear and dismay; and, at some distance, lay one of the farmer's large hogs, whose whining and grunting, to windward, had occasioned our several late conjectures. I could not, for my life, smother a laugh, that broke from me, at the discovery; and my master, quite disconcerted, almost bore me company, and cried, Come, Ramble, we'll make the best of our way home; I see, let us be ever so clear-sighted or discerning, our senses are liable to be imposed upon, and perhaps Harry may be at my house; for if he is not there, I shall still believe, that these are all wiles of the Evil One, to perplex and torment a person of my character, whose prayers have lately done him so much detriment, and defeated his machinations against mankind. So saying, we addressed ourselves to measure back the way we came, if haply, for now we could not see our hands before us; we could find
our

42 THE ADVENTURES OF

entire discomposure, I heard a complaining voice, which, in my present hurry of thoughts, I took to be a woman's that seemed to deplore some present misery.

CHAP VII

The preceeding Adventure explained—another puzzling Occurrence—we are accosted—the Parson's Answer—his Speech about his Daughter—Observations on it—he tells a Story.

MY courage would support me no longer; and, with hasty strides, I joined Mr Good-man again, who was still in the same posture, and told him I was now convinced we were near the haunts of some robbers or murderers, and related the reason of my thinking so; and that I was fearful, tho' his sacerdotal character might protect us against the whole satanic brood; yet it would prove but a very weak defence against the earthly sons of rapine and plunder; and that therefore we had better endeavour to fly from the spot we were upon, and secure ourselves from the impending danger. The honest parson, who could be thus agitated with a view of what was he conceived supernatural, and imported from the other world, was, however, not so easily daunted with the dangers I had mentioned to him: No, no, he cried, the arm of flesh and blood is not so dreadful to me; let us see, my boy, perhaps some person or persons have been robbed, and ill used, and humanity requires

us to lend them what assistance lies in our power.

THESE words were no sooner out of his mouth, than, grasping fast his pastoral staff, an oaken plant he generally carried in his hand, he sallied over, followed by poor Ramble, who had more dread of the sons of this world than those of the other, and went but slowly after his conductor, who now appeared to have assumed new spirits, and to defy all danger. We had no sooner arrived at the breach, where the forementioned appearance had presented itself, than our ears were saluted by the bellowing of a great bull, who had taken his station there, and had caused my master's fear and dismay; and, at some distance, lay one of the farmer's large hogs, whose whining and grunting, to windward, had occasioned our several late conjectures. I could not, for my life, smother a laugh, that broke from me, at the discovery; and my master, quite disconcerted, almost bore me company, and cried, Come, Ramble, we'll make the best of our way home; I see, let us be ever so clear-sighted or discerning, our senses are liable to be imposed upon, and perhaps Harry may be at my house; for if he is not there, I shall still believe, that these are all wiles of the Evil One, to perplex and torment a person of my character, whose prayers have lately done him so much detriment, and defeated his machinations against mankind. So saying, we addressed ourselves to measure back the way we came, if haply, for now we could not see our hands before us; we could find
our

44 THE ADVENTURES OF

our rout home, which I longed exceedingly to greet once more, and was fearful some new oddity of my master's, or some such extraordinary occurrence, as the last, should detain us from it. The night was about two hours advanced, when we thus began to turn our weary steps towards our own mansion; and our progress was so very slow, that we bid fair to behold the morning dawn before we reached it: for, at every twenty or thirty yards, Mr Goodman would make a sudden stop, crying—Hark—hark—Do'st thou hear this?—Do'st not hear that?—See what's that before us— it comes nearer and nearer.— Oh! I believe I am mistaken;— and thus went on, fancying every tree a giant, every bush a spectre, and the least motion of every frog or grasshopper; the steps of somebody or other approaching us; but how inconceivably astonished and frightened the poor man was, when, at a considerable distance from us, he observed a pale and melancholy light, which could scarcely be discerned thro' the mist that surrounded us, and yet was bending its way towards us. I thought it might at first be one of those wandering meteors, called *Ignis fatuus*, or *Jack à lanthorn*, which are so commonly seen to hover over low, moorish or swampy grounds; however, I was quickly of another opinion, as I could distinctly hear the sound of voices, and easily distinguish, as they came nearer and nearer, that one of them was a woman's, which dissipated the fear I was inspired with. Goodman, as they approached, could not help betraying his anxiety, by the repeated

repeated starts and apprehensive expressions he made use of, and the continued genuflexions he fell into, at every step; fear having deprived his muscles and sinews of their usual tension; nay, notwithstanding all his sacerdotal sanctity and authority, I could almost have laid a wager, that it had operated in a very unsavory manner upon him, at least my nose, no very bad intelligencer in such affairs, so informed me. I must own, I was not without my apprehensions, at the same time; for we had abroad, in the neighbouring forests, a gang of idle disorderly fellows, who had committed several robberies, and molested all the adjacent farmers in their journeys, and by depredations upon their geese and poultry, and whatsoever came within their reach; and boys generally connecting the ideas of robbery and murder together, I thought our time was now arrived, and that we should become a prey to those bloody and lawless vagrants. My master's thoughts were directed another way, I soon found; for, making a full stop, he began an extemporary prayer for protection against the wiles of Satan, and hoped that God would enable him, thro' faith and a good conscience, to withstand the devil and all his infernal attempts. This prayer was scarce finished, when the apprehended sojourners were arrived so near to us, that we could distinguish what they said; and, hearing our tread, they made a full stop, with their light, about twenty paces from us; and a man's voice bellowed out, hoarsely, Who are you? with some degree of assurance. Upon which,
old

46 THE ADVENTURES OF

old Goodman answered, In the name of the Lord, who are ye, that, with your glimmering taper, thus obtrude yourselves thro' the gloom of night? If of this world, advance; but if, as I greatly fear, of another, in the name of the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, I command you to your infernal abodes, and to cease from disturbing us, or molesting us in our peregrination. No sooner was this thundering denunciation uttered, than the strangers put out their light, and we could hear the woman's voice in these words, We are discovered— I am sure we are lost! — and then a trampling, like that of a horse upon full stretch, the sound of which soon, by increasing distance, died away. I was struck with the voice, and immediately told my master, it was very like Miss Deborah's, which he assented to, and, in a very disturbed tone, declared it was the most mysterious affair he ever met with, and that he was now more and more convinced it was one of the subtilties of Satan, to torment him; for how should his dear Deborah be so far from home, at that late hour of the night! No, poor child, he continued, thy education has protected thee from any rambling notions or designs; thy soul has drank too large draughts of the nectareous streams of heavenly wisdom to entertain any low or impure desires. You may have taken notice, Ramble, that she has few of the idle airs of her sex, whom she resembles hardly in any thing but her shape and dress. Indeed, women have naturally so much levity and indiscretion, that too strict and severe an education cannot be bestowed upon them, nor will
any

any thing more blunt and mortify their superabounding appetites and passions, which in general domineer over them with despotic sway, than to lead them thro' the maze of learning and speculation; their native pride will prompt them to excel, and the pains and study it will consequently produce, will shut out and banish from their minds all the train of vain, idle, or vicious ideas, that too often harbour there. Therefore, you may observe, that, I had other reasons than the bare cultivation of my daughter's mind, and the improvement of her genius, in the instructions I have bestowed upon her; and in training her up to the knowledge of books and languages: I knew how unmanageable the females generally are, and, indeed, had no little experience of it by her mother, who, tho' a good wife, God bless her, would ever have her way, and obliged me to stoop pretty often to her usurpation of authority, and, as I would have my daughter obedient, reclusive, and free from the foibles of her sex; I knew to give her little leisure, crabbed studies, and to turn her vanity into another channel, would answer the salutary ends proposed, and secure me an engaging and useful friend; and companion for the residue of my life; and, blessed be God, my pains, and my wise precautions, have had the desired success. Thus the old gentleman ran on, in the satisfaction, the exultation of his heart, at his wife and prudent management of his daughter, uninterrupted by me; it was a topic I did not at all understand, and therefore held my tongue; but

48 THE ADVENTURES OF

but I have, in the after-course of my life, had abundant reasons to see, that an endeavour to stifle the natural desires and passions of the species, has been often, if not always, unsuccessful. Grave admonitions, and crabbed rules, may check ; mortifications of body may weaken our natural inclinations ; but surely, if they are to be indulged lawfully, in a manner as beneficial to ourselves as the community ; any endeavour to extinguish these appetites, is not praise-worthy, but criminal, and assuming to ourselves a power of correcting and amending the works of our maker, who has given us these propensities for his own wise ends and purposes ; but has also given us reason to check their excesses. Most of those parents, the pretenders to prudence, foresight, and love of their children, in such a manner of education, have in short little of either in their thoughts. No, it is the gratification of themselves, their own interest that is consulted, or the pursuit of some darling whim, that has entered their thoughts, and has taken full possession of their sickly fancies. Let nature have her course ; let all her dictates be obeyed ; let human creatures be what they were designed for ; and let us remember, that tho' we are obliged to regulate our passions, neither religion nor reason direct us totally to extinguish them, which is an attempt that can never succeed, and is equally vain and ridiculous. My master had now got into the talking vein, and the pleasure he conceived in reflecting on his wise method of treating Deborah, had banished every disagreeable occurrence of the night from his thoughts,

thoughts, and his self-satisfaction, and exultation of mind, displayed itself in the manner of his speaking, the vivacity of expression, not unusual to him when any subject directed him to talk of his own knowledge or importance; so that I began to think him a very agreeable companion. From his daughter, the discourse rolled from one subject to another, till, at length, the conduct of those parents was arraigned, who give their estates or possessions to their children, before their death; thereby inverting the order and course of things, and destroying that natural dependence the son ought to have upon the father, and, which it is also highly prudent and necessary to preserve in its full force and vigour; observing, that the love a parent bears his offspring is greater than that paid by a child to his parent, the descending affection, far overbalancing the ascending; which reason and experience will justify. To this purpose, with a great degree of spirit, he told me the following story, which being an original, and conveying a good moral, I have preserved in my memory.

CHAP. VIII.

Filial Ingratitude reprov'd: A true Story.

HORTENSIUS, a widower, who possessed an estate of near 1600 pounds per annum, in the West-Riding of Yorkshire, was more remarkable for the prodigious affection he displayed in every word and action, towards

VOL. I.

D

his

50 THE ADVENTURES OF

his only son Rufinus, than for his virtue, his benevolence, and the humanity wherewith he was ready to supply the necessities of the poor and the distressed in his neighbourhood, where he was adored for his goodness. On this son he had bestowed an education that declared his extreme fondness; and the comforts he expected to reap from his improvements and the maturity of his years. He made a progress in the languages, in the sciences, in the exercises befitting a gentleman, that exceeded his father's warmest hopes; and, after having seen France and Italy, and made what is called *the grand tour*, he came home to his paternal seat, with such accomplishments as few gentlemen of that part of the country could boast; and, at the next general election, his father's interest was so extensive, he was chosen to represent their neighbouring borough in parliament.

RUFINUS was looked upon, by every body, to be a young gentleman of an amiable temper, a very copy of his father, and to be submissively dutiful and obedient to him, and the old gentleman could scarce bear to be one moment from his company, and dwelt upon his every accent with wonder and delight; but tho' Rufinus was engaging in his behaviour, he was somewhat ungrateful and sour-tempered, which had yet not been displayed, as no opportunities had offered to excite the appearance of his ill qualities. Indeed it was observed, since his father had given him a qualification to sit in the house, that he was somewhat more haughty and un-

unfociable to the servants and his inferiors ; but the old gentleman perceived nothing of this, and in pursuit of his fond designs, was looking out for a suitable match for him, and determined, when the affair was completed, to surrender his whole estate to him, without any restriction or reserve. This resolution was no sooner published, but all the friends of Hortensius endeavoured to persuade him from it ; nay, Rufinus himself, whether sincerely or with a political view, remonstrated against it, and protested, that his utmost happiness consisted in having his dependence upon so good and indulgent a friend and father.

HORTENSIUS was not to be moved from his purpose, declaring that he perceived so much real merit in his dear son, that it was a crime he could not answer to his conscience, the further detaining from him those possessions, with which he was able to do more service to his country and his friends than the present antient possessor, or any one else. At length, a match offered, that was equally agreeable to all parties, in the daughter of Cleomenes, a gentleman of a considerable estate, who, upon the first proposal, readily embraced the offer of alliance, and agreed to give her 6000 pounds for her portion, provided a proper settlement was made upon her out of Hortensius's estate. This was immediately promised, and nothing remained but the usual forms of courtship, and the celebration of the nuptials. The first was soon passed over ; Mira was pleased with Rufinus, and Rufinus entirely captivated with the charms of Mira ; and,

50 THE ADVENTURES OF

his only son Rufinus, than for his virtue, his benevolence, and the humanity wherewith he was ready to supply the necessities of the poor and the distressed in his neighbourhood, where he was adored for his goodness. On this son he had bestowed an education that declared his extreme fondness; and the comforts he expected to reap from his improvements and the maturity of his years. He made a progress in the languages, in the sciences, in the exercises befitting a gentleman, that exceeded his father's warmest hopes; and, after having seen France and Italy, and made what is called *the grand tour*, he came home to his paternal seat, with such accomplishments as few gentlemen of that part of the country could boast; and, at the next general election, his father's interest was so extensive, he was chosen to represent their neighbouring borough in parliament.

RUFINUS was looked upon, by every body, to be a young gentleman of an amiable temper, a very copy of his father, and to be submissively dutiful and obedient to him, and the old gentleman could scarce bear to be one moment from his company, and dwelt upon his every accent with wonder and delight; but tho' Rufinus was engaging in his behaviour, he was somewhat ungrateful and sour-tempered, which had yet not been displayed, as no opportunities had offered to excite the appearance of his ill qualities. Indeed it was observed, since his father had given him a qualification to sit in the house, that he was somewhat more haughty and

un-

unfociable to the servants and his inferiors ; but the old gentleman perceived nothing of this, and in pursuit of his fond designs, was looking out for a suitable match for him, and determined, when the affair was completed, to surrender his whole estate to him, without any restriction or reserve. This resolution was no sooner published, but all the friends of Hortensius endeavoured to persuade him from it ; nay, Rufinus himself, whether sincerely or with a political view, remonstrated against it, and protested, that his utmost happiness consisted in having his dependence upon so good and indulgent a friend and father.

HORTENSIUS was not to be moved from his purpose, declaring that he perceived so much real merit in his dear son, that it was a crime he could not answer to his conscience, the further detaining from him those possessions, with which he was able to do more service to his country and his friends than the present antient possessor, or any one else. At length, a match offered, that was equally agreeable to all parties, in the daughter of Cleomenes, a gentleman of a considerable estate, who, upon the first proposal, readily embraced the offer of alliance, and agreed to give her 6000 pounds for her portion, provided a proper settlement was made upon her out of Hortensius's estate. This was immediately promised, and nothing remained but the usual forms of courtship, and the celebration of the nuptials. The first was soon passed over ; Mira was pleased with Rufinus, and Rufinus entirely captivated with the charms of Mira ; and,

52 THE ADVENTURES OF

as a prelude to the marriage-ceremony, the fond delighted father made over his whole fortune to his son, after a verbal promise, that he should continue one of the family, and have a competent sum paid him quarterly, to support his character and maintain his appearance; which concluded, the nuptials were celebrated, with a pomp and festivity scarce known before in the county of York.

SEVEN years, after the marriage, past over without any remarkable ruffle or disturbance; in this, to all appearance, happy family, in the first and sixth of which, Mira bore Rufinus two sons, named after their grandfathers, the eldest being called Hortensius.

RUFINUS had behaved with great decorum all this time to his father, who being grown infirm and phthisicky, seldom stirred abroad; but he had had frequent opportunities of discovering, that his daughter-in law's temper, was haughty, covetous, and overbearing, which, as she had an entire dominion over Rufinus, he had, in several little instances, felt the effects of. She regretted, that so much money should be paid him to lavish away, as she called it, on his beggars; for it was mostly employed in charity—his cough disturbed her and her guests, and furnished a pretence to exclude him from several of her visiting assemblies, under a shew of consulting his ease and pleasure in retirement. The old gentleman bore her slights with great patience, comforting himself with the thought, that his son still persevered in his duty and affection, and that it was without his privity, that his allowance

lowance was sometimes delayed, beyond the usual time, and then paid with some abridgements, that were contrary to the original stipulation ; and entertaining himself with his beloved grandson, who was infinitely fond of him, and had profited so much by the old gentleman's instructions, that he was a prodigy of his years, for quickness of wit, and the knowledge he had already acquired. However, some time afterwards, upon his stipend being delayed much longer than it ever had been before, and remonstrating thereupon to his son, in a very mild way, he had reason to accuse his own imprudence ; when he was told, Rufinus having been tutored accordingly by his wife, that he thought half the sum might do, or that he might excuse the payment of any part of it, considering he had a table kept on purpose for him, a servant to attend him, and every thing proper for him provided ; that his family was every day increasing, and he must be obliged to live as parsimoniously as possible, in order to provide for his younger children, and to make some purchases, contiguous to his estate, which he himself had formerly recommended to him ; and, upon so saying, he turned away from him and left him abruptly. No words can paint the surprize and affliction of the old gentleman ; he dissolved into tears, and in bitter reproaches accused himself of his folly, in subjecting himself voluntarily to such usage ; the absurdity and unreasonableness of it now appeared in its full light, and he was surprized he should have understood so little of human nature, as to commit so manifest an error.

54 THE ADVENTURES OF

Resolved, however, with a true philosophy, to weather, as contentedly as possible, all this ill behaviour and ingratitude; he shewed, the next time they were together, no concern or resentment, and began to think his son's late speech was caused by some disturbance he might have met with from other affairs; and, the more so, as the next day the money was paid him without deduction. This, it seems, was the result of a consultation between the prudent husband and wife, and a kind of trial of their father's temper, and the manner he would receive the future neglect of payments they had resolved upon. Some weeks after, he received a still more mortifying affront, which all his courage, and all his good sense, could not prevent him from feeling too sensibly, for it to pass unnoticed. Mira was delivered of her third child; and, to the christening, all the gentry, almost, male and female, of the neighbourhood, were invited, and amongst the rest honest old Cleomenes, her own father: after the repast, as was the old gentleman's usual custom, and a civility that had always been paid to his years and infirmities, he took his seat close to the fire-place, and his cough happening to seize him more violently than ordinary, disturbed the company so much, that, in good manners, he offered to withdraw; but was with-held by Cleomenes, who would not suffer him to move, and made a proper apology for him. Still the cough, accompanied with spitting, continued; upon which Mira several times cried out— I think my father had better go into another room— he makes so much

much noise, one cannot hear a word that's said, and his hawking and spitting makes the ladies sick.— Do, my dear, desire him to go out, and order the servants to make room by the kitchen fire; he'll be warmer there than any where else. The whole company stared at each other, and looked amazed, and were more so, when the son actually desired his father to vacate the room, and opened the door for that purpose; thro' which the old gentleman took his way to the kitchen, and sitting, abruptly, down in the midst of the servants, a flood of tears flowed down his aged venerable cheeks. The servants never having observed any difference between him and their young master and mistress, and who were perfect worshippers of Hortensius, quitted that part of the kitchen, out of respect, and some of them took courage enough to ask him if he was not well; whilst others ran, very officiously, to let the unnatural couple know, that their old master was in the kitchen, and his situation, thinking they were quite strangers to it. Not moved with this, and the trifling answers returned, convinced the honest domestics of what they had not even dared to fear, and the idea of it threw them all into tears, so that the scene was very melancholy. Cleomenes, after reproving his son-in-law and daughter, and being in his turn affronted for meddling with what did not concern him, with a heavy heart, left the house, whilst the guests, being mostly of the modish unfeeling kind, joined in the roar of mirth, that was promoted by Rufinus and his wife, to stifle any motions of remorse or contri-

56 THE ADVENTURES OF

tion that might arise in their breasts. Things were in this situation when little Hortensius came to seek his grand papa, and, fondling about his knees, asked him, what ailed him, in his innocent way; and seeing the tears trickle down his cheeks, began to whimper and cry at the sight. The old gentleman took him into his arms, and, embracing him, could not help exclaiming, in the bitterness of his soul, Oh! my lovely boy—they have broke my heart—Oh! my cruel, undutiful children!—Rather than dwell under the same roof with them, I'll beg my bread from door to door—but I may thank myself—it is all my own work—my silly, ever-weening fondness has brought this upon me. The child heard all this with fixed attention, and redoubling his tears and caresses, returned, Oh! grand pa, you shan't go a-begging; if you do, I'll go with you: and, springing from him, said, he'd go and tell his papa and mamma what he had heard; and accordingly, making up to their apartment, he somewhat disconcerted the joyous pair, by telling them, that his grandfather was crying below, and that he said, he would go a-begging; adding, dear papa, don't, let my grandfather beg; let him have some money! The brute of a father, quite tired with his son's prattling, furlily ordered him out of the room, saying, If your grandfather has a mind to beg, go and fetch him an old rug, from one of the servants beds, to wrap about him, and then he'll be properly equipped for his trade. This unnatural speech was applauded by his wife and her gossips with a loud laugh; but the poor child,

child, looking intently at them, with a surprising quickness of thought and turn of expression, replied, *No, papa, half the rug will do, and I'll lay up the other half till I turn you out a-begging, and then it will serve you.* The whole company were astonished and silent at this smart and sensible repartie, and the justness of the boy's inference.— Shame succeeded, and painted the countenances of the father and mother of a crimson dye, and acted upon those of all the visitors; and soft tenderness and awakening repentance took place in the breast of Rufinus and his spouse, who, both of them, burst into tears, and, whilst the mother hugged and almost devoured her son with embraces, her husband hastened, with fleeting but trembling steps, into the kitchen, where the attitude, the grievous attitude of his parent, and the mournful attendants, completed the conquest of filial affection, reverence, and tenderness over his heart; and approaching Hortensius, he fell on his knees, and in the most suppliant terms, besought pardon of him, for himself and his wife, mingling his prayers of forgiveness, with reproaches upon the late unnatural behaviour, and protesting he saw his brutality and ingratitude in so strong a light, that, if he pleased to command the estates he had bestowed upon him back again, he was ready to surrender them, and to merit their return by his future behaviour. The overjoyed Hortensius, rising and embracing him, silently, (for his soul was too full for utterance) signified his forgiveness, and suffered himself to be led by his repentant Rufinus into his wife's apartment;

58 THE ADVENTURES OF

where, having seated him, he fetched his Mira to implore his forgiveness, whom he received with so much tenderness, that the whole company were wonderfully affected, and shed tears of joy. See, my father, says Rufinus, the little instrument of our present happiness, in your grandson, whom heaven inspired to save his father and mother from committing the greatest of crimes, and, relating the story to him, he caressed him without measure. Cleomenes was sent for to share in the present felicity; the servants were mad for joy, and rejoicing took place, as if the family had been freed from the greatest calamity. Ever after, they lived in an uninterrupted harmony, and Hortensius died in his son's arms, at a very advanced age. *Naturam expellas furca tamen usque recurrit.*

C H A P. IX.

We arrive at home—find the House deserted—our Uneasiness thereat—Rachel appears—her doleful Relation—a Hue and Cry after Deborah.

BY the time Goodman had finished this story, with which I was highly delighted, the morning-dawn had spread a crimson blush around the horizon; the rising sun began to chase away the dews; and Nature seemed rejoicing on every side. We were now within half a mile of the parsonage-house; but quite fatigued with the nightly toils and the rubs we had met with, and longing to reach home, that we might

might be satisfied as to the safety of the young fugitive Harry, and be set at ease in relation to Miss Deborah, whose voice still sounded in our ears, and seemed so inexplicable a mystery, that the parson was prodigiously uneasy to unravel it. We entered the church-yard, and, to our further surprize, saw the doors and windows open, which was, we thought, very strange, considering the early hour of the day; but we soon got over this, imagining again, that our being from home all night had occasioned the family to sit up for us; and, that their fear for our safety had banished all thoughts of their own danger. We approached the stable, and found Old Pyeball was missing; and, when we came to the door of the house, tho' my poor master halloed out for Rachel, in a most audible voice, no answer was returned; and, upon examining all the apartments, no traces of her, Deborah, or Harry, were any where to be perceived. Goodman, at this strange and unaccountable appearance of things, was quite astonished; the rubicund forsook his cheeks; his knees tottered under him; his whole frame was agitated with convulsive starts of frenzy and despair; and I verily thought he was going to swoon; when, casting my eyes thro' the back door, I perceived Rachel running madly over the adjacent meadow, homewards; but, at every step, lifting up her hands and eyes with all the tokens of fright and amazement, and, now and then, her fingers were wildly employed in tearing her silvered tresses, which hung disorderly, winding like so many snakes, over her

D 6

shoulders,

shoulders, and her talons imprinted bleeding marks of her disordered mind, upon the cheeks and neck; her garments were all seemingly tattered and loose, and she put me in mind of the poetical appearance of the fureis, at every look I bestowed upon her. However, the sight of the old beldame gave me some pleasure, and I had no sooner imparted the joyful tidings to my master, than, recovering from his sorrowing trance, he jumped out of the door, and bounded over the stile that lay between them, with as much agility as a young fellow of thirty; and, in less than a minute, caught her in his arms, and hugged her with an eager pressure; at the same time inquiring, with a stentorian voice, after his dear daughter, his Deborah, his beloved child: but the dismayed Rachel was some time before she could believe it was her good master, over whom her eyes wandered, with doubtful surprize, as if she were not able to credit their present intelligence; and, in answer to his questions, she returned her own, as fast as her short breath would permit her, of, where he had been? how he came to stay from home? and how at last he got there safe from the devil's clutches? who, she believed, had had him in actual possession ever since his disappearance; so that before they could give each other any satisfaction, they entered the house, where I was waiting, as full of expectation almost as either of them. Poor Rachel gazed as earnestly at me, as if I was an inhabitant of another country, as well as her master; and, after a few minutes so employed, in which we all represented statues of wonder, she

she broke out into fresh lamentations and exclamations, about her young mistress, the darling of her poor old heart, as she called her, whom she was sure she should never, never, see again! Oh! Lord, Sir, what is become of her? — where have you been? — where is Mr Harry? — But the devil, or some witch, has been at work, and caused all this! — Oh that I should ever see this day! The parson, at the same time, who had so valiantly withstood, nay defeated, all former attacks of satan, shed tears in abundance, and bewailed aloud, in the most affectionate terms, his strayed or ravished daughter; nor were the eyes or the tongue the only instruments employed for this purpose, but his fists gave many a grievous pelt to his resounding chest, and, ever and anon, as his sorrow mounted into fury, the whole room was shaken with his irritated stamping to and fro. As to my part in this scene, it was such as any one may well imagine: I pitied the condition of the father; I smiled at the odd expressions of grief in the servant. But, tho' at first my astonishment at the cause was equal to theirs, yet afterwards, reflecting on the adventure of the goat, and the amour of Will Sly and Miss Deborah, together with the share my comrade had in the late deception, I did not in the least doubt, that his disappearing was intended to lead the old man a wild-goose-chase, whilst Will ran away with his fair one, and perhaps married her; and the honesty and tenderness of my nature was several times upon the point of breaking forth into a discovery of my thoughts, moved

62 THE ADVENTURES OF

ved beyond measure at the situation of my master, for whom I really had a reverence and affection; and provoked to see, that whilst his superstitious whims and fancies were at work to account for these incidents, in the supernatural manner that his credulity led him to, he neglected all the natural means of redress. However, I had already judgment sufficient to inform me, that he was not to be treated like a person of a sound and strong understanding; and, that, from me especially, any contradiction to his visionary ideas, would not have come very properly: and, therefore, I happened upon a method that exactly fitted him, by modestly intimating, that I had heard him say, That tho' the devil was permitted, with his wiles and deceits, to harass and distress virtuous persons, he had no power to destroy or to inflict punishment upon them, to their final hurt and detriment; and, that consequently, as Miss Deborah was a virtuous and good young lady, in all likelihood his power over her was but of short continuance, and perhaps upon inquiring, we might find, that he had set down the frightened damsel, at some of the neighbouring farm-houses, where the fatigue she had undergone, in her aerial journey, might have detained her till now. Hopes, so flattering as these, awakened the doctor from his reverie; and, after a moment's recollection, he said, I protest, my dear boy, thou art right.—I am to blame, thus to delay our satisfaction a moment; but first let us hear from Rachel all she knows of the matter. Rachel, at this mention of her name, raised herself from her dumptish

pish groans, and answered— that Miss went out on a necessary occasion, she supposed whilst she had fallen into a doze; and, tho' she had sought her high and low, ever since she waked, she could hear no tales or tidings of her, even tho' she several times called in the lord's name, which, she knew, all the devils in hell, if there were never so many, must, perforce, obey.— Hold, cries Goodman, very gravely, be not profane— for *satan* to obey those words, it is necessary they should be pronounced by a person ordained for that purpose.— Excuse me, honest Rachel, and proceed.— She dropped a low courtesy, and went on, to inform him of the pains and trouble she had taken, even all the dark night, to run about, to bawl and call after Miss Deborah; that she even, several times, crossed the church-yard, without fear.— Thanks, my good master, to your laying the spirit.— At this complement, the parson could not help putting on an important look, and, with a smile, giving her a gentle nod of his head, in return. No farther went the evidence of Mrs Rachel; out of which nothing could be formed contradictory to my master's present sentiments, that all was by the power of fascination; and I was more and more convinced, that an elopement, and matrimonial scheme, were absolutely the case. And now the loss of Old Pyeball, who, no doubt, had become the hobbling companion of Miss Deborah's flight, gave the parson fresh uneasiness; for, without his aid, how could he explore so many corners as he might have occasion to visit before he encountered her
he

64 THE ADVENTURES OF

he fought. Pyeball was lamented in his turn, and drew fresh sighs also from Rachel, who had been so employed in search of her mistress, that she never once thought of her fellow-servant, or missed him from his homely stall: but the minute his loss was mentioned, she tucked herself up, and ran to the cow-house, to see if Dolly and Nanny, her two old favourites, had not partaken the same fate; and, finding the poor animals busy chewing the cud, part of her uneasiness was soon dissipated; and she said, It was no manner of marvel that the devil should have a spite against honest Pyeball, seeing one of his old shoes, nailed on the threshold, had long protected the doors from his infernal crew. — How to proceed, Mr Goodman knew not, without his horse; when, at the instant of this difficulty, farmer Oates alighted, and brought with him two led horses, which, upon the first desire, he lent my master, and being informed of the reason of his request, galloped home as hard as he could to send his servants several ways to assist in the recovery of his daughter. On one of these horses the old gentleman mounted, determining to go the rout of my father's, in his intended search. Rachel was ordered to look after the house; and, on the other horse, I was mounted, with instructions to go by the way of Squire Chase's, and so round the adjacent country, and to join the doctor at Farmer Oates's; who, by the time we set out, had, no doubt, sent a hue and cry after Miss, thro' all the parts within five miles of his house.

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

We set out in search of Miss Deborah— we separate, and pursue different Routs— I meet with my Comrade— his Account of his last Night's Adventure— we arrive at his Father's— our Reception— a Consultation held— we depart for Farmer Oates's.

IT was now about one o'clock at noon, when, having each of us bestrode his poney, we took leave of Rachel, who wanted no little persuasion to be induced to stay by herself, in a place where so many hellish gambols had lately been plaid, notwithstanding her master bestowed his sacerdotal benediction upon her, for her future protection. We rode, cheek by jowl, for near half a mile, till the roads, for our different journies, began to divide towards the right and left; when the old gentleman stopped his horse, and, with a mournful tone of voice, blessed me, and bid me adieu, at the same time, eagerly squeezing my hand, and telling me, he should never forget the zeal with which I espoused his interest, and hoping that our labours would not be in vain; and that (and here a tear trickled down his cheek) he should once more see his dear lost child, without whom he could never be happy. I joined in his wishes, and took my leave, being prodigiously affected to see his concern, which I apprehended would be greatly increased, when the truth of the matter dispelled the fantastic mists that at present blind-

ed

66 THE ADVENTURES OF

ed his eyes with their illusions. Full of these thoughts, I rode on, upon a dog-trot, till I came within about half a mile of the Squire's, when, at some distance, I heard the trampling of another horse, and soon after, to my no little pleasure, discovered my comrade Harry, who no sooner knew me, than he set spurs to his horse, and, in a moment, the distance between us was measured, and we shook each other heartily by the hand, putting the same question at one and the same time to each other, of, How came you here, Harry? What brought you here, Jemmy? But, continues he, I believe I can tell the design of your errand as well as you can, which, I suppose is after me and Miss Deborah, about whose loss, no doubt, our master keeps a sad coil; but, faith, Jemmy, she's as safe, I fancy, by this time, as love and the bonds of Hymen can make her, and I hope as happy.

THIS news gave me no surprize, and was what I really expected; but dissembling my knowledge, under a mask of astonishment, I occasioned the joyous Harry to go on thus:— I don't doubt, my dear cynical companion, that you'll blame me for the hand I had in this affair; and you would have some reason, had it proceeded from spite or ill-will, as did the goat-story; but you must know my motives were now different. Will Sly has as great a friend in my father, as he has in me; for, tho' he is now our servant, the dog was of as good a family as any in the country, and has had a liberal education; but one extravagance or other reduced him to the necessity of obeying others,
for

for a livelihood; and his former circumstances are known by few on this side the country but his present master, who has thereupon made his condition as easy as possible. Will, who, I thought, had no honourable intentions at first, some time ago avowed his designs to marry Miss Goodman, and, in short, imparted his passion to my father, who encouraged him in it, and promised, if he prevailed, to put him into the best farm he should have vacant, at the time of his marriage. All this was soon whispered by him to his mistress; and, at one of these conferences, I was present, as a confident; but you'd have laughed heartily to hear so many tenderneesses as past, interlarded with sentences of Greek and Latin; in short, they spoke their sentiments in the language of Anacreon, Sapho, Catullus, and Ovid.—I never was so much diverted; and, at this interview, the parson's unconquerable aversion to part with his daughter, was insisted upon by us all, and, in the end, it was agreed, that nothing but an elopement, and a private marriage, would do the business. For as he held her as his slave, and tyrannized over her in such a manner, it was proper to put her out of his power of disciplining her, and to make her, before discovery of her inclinations, the property of an husband, and Covert Baron, my boy, as the lawyers, it seems, call it, is a sure protection against a father, if he happens to be testy and cholerick. So, seeing they were both d—ly over head and ears in love, and thinking they could neither of them do much better, I was resolved to aid this honest attempt of Nature

ture to conquer duty ; but, at the same time, to make a secret of it to my father, whose scruples I knew would not suffer him to give his consent to any clandestine undertaking. All things were agreed and settled, the day before our last night's walk with our master, who carrying us so far and so late, with his learned lecture, put me in mind of aiding the lovers in person, by slipping away ; and, as it I suppose fell out, putting his whimsical brain upon a wild-goose-chase after me, whilst at the same time I made the best of my way home, saddled Old Pyeball, without being seen by Rachel, and, at two o'clock, having mounted my sighing expecting lovers, who were waiting, the one behind the stable, and the other till Rachel fell asleep, suppressed my inclination to frighten the old woman, and retired in peace to my father's, where I have laid with one of his servants, and left it this morning unknown to any one else of the family. I suppose the impassioned pair found their way to Berwick, where they were bound ; for Will had secured a licence by a friend at Carlisle.

BUT now, my dear Jemmy, make me a partner of your adventures, and the old fellow's mad extravagancy, which I was sorry I could not be a spectator of : for, I am sure, nothing could be more diverting. I warrant he kicked and flung like an old horse with pepper in his a—e, and was as touchy and as pettish as a miser robbed of his pelf.— And, pray, now, Ramble, what harm have I been doing ? I have relieved poor Scholastica from the tyranny of her father,
and

and given her to the arms of a good husband, and thereby obeyed the will of God, and the laws of Nature, which never teach us to immure our children, but to send them forth to *increase, and multiply, and replenish the earth*. Thus Harry concluded his harangue-like story, and told it in so queerly-arch a stile and manner, that I laughed, till my sides ached, before his narration was ended. And when I informed him of all the parson's adventures and mine, of the late doleful night, I thought he would have gone wild with delight, and he echoed out every sentence with—What pleasure I lost— I wish I had been there unseen— What a droll old fellow, &c.

THIS discourse passed between us, whilst, having insensibly turned our horses heads that way, we were got within sight of the church I had just before left; at which, recollecting myself, I made a full stop, and told Harry, that as my master took the thing so heavily, and possibly would be much more affected when he heard how the affair stood in reality, if imparted suddenly, or by an improper hand, it was more humane, and would turn to a better account, for Sly and his lady, if we rode back to the Squire's, and told him all that had happened, and beg the favour of him to ride over to our house, and open the matter, and endeavour to set the fam'y to rights again. Harry was not of an ill-disposed temper at the bottom; and, after some difficulties conquered, with regard to his father's getting knowledge of his share in the adventure, which he did not much care for, he heartily joined in
my

70 THE ADVENTURES OF

my proposal, and we turned ourselves to measure back the ground towards the Holm again ; where, within half an hour, we arrived, and, having alighted, were shewn into the parlour, where the Squire and his lady were just arisen from dinner. I had not been there for some time, and therefore was made as much of as if I had been an entire stranger : Mr Chase hugged me, and his wife embraced me, and called me her other son ; and their joy was so unbounded, at seeing their two charming boys together, as they called us, that I drew a good omen from it of the success of our business, which, after the first salutations were over, I fell upon, by telling all the story, from one end to the other ; in which relation I took care to cast such a light on Harry's behaviour, as entirely excused him to his father and mother. I no sooner concluded, but the Squire, turning to his wife, said— What are we and Mr Ramble doing here ? — Thanks to Mr Goodman ; he has made our sons scholars : — but how came they by this reason, this humanity, this wit and adroitness— that surely is natural— I think its time we sent them further afield from this wild country, and cultivate those talents that I am all admiration at.— Then, turning to us,— I tell you what, young gentlemen,— I am so pleased with your behaviour on this occasion, and the regard you shew that good, but weak man, your master, that I'll go over with you immediately, and strive to make him easy.— Will, I am sure, will make a good husband, and all will be happy. The Squire's goodness gave me great pleasure, and I an-

answered him with proper acknowledgments; and putting him in mind of my master's humour, told him I believed it would be of no service at his years to undeceive him; proposed, that he should defer his visit till some time after our departure; that, in the mean time, his son might return with me, and give him such an account of his absence as should make him easy on his score, and such an one as should tally with his present prepossessions. The Squire hugged me, and told me, I should direct him; and, after we had been regaled with the best the house afforded, we took our leaves; and mounting again, crossed over the country the nearest way to get up with our master at farmer Oates's; and, before our arrival there, had agreed so to act as may be seen in the ensuing chapter.

C H A P. XI.

We meet the new-married Couple— I am pleased with their Manner and Behaviour— I enter the Farmer's, and find Mr Goodman in great Agonies— I discover Harry afar off— the Manner of his Appearance before our Master— the Tidings we bring him hasten his Departure— Farmer Oates bears us Company to the Parsonage-House— Squire Chase arrives.

MY comrade and I, overjoyed with our treatment at his father's, pursued our rout with the utmost pleasure of heart, and I began to entertain a much better opinion of his temper than I had hitherto done, finding him
so

so easily prevailed upon to act kindly and generously, and so happy in having done it. My disposition, which was pretty grave and circumspect, gave me insensibly a kind of superiority over him, when weighed against his gay, thoughtless, sporting behaviour; and this he tacitly acknowledged, often, by telling me, he should love me better, if I was brisker; and, adding, Hang me, Ramble, if I am not afraid to tell you what odd fancies enter my head, lest you should think me a fool, but for my life I cannot help it; and yet I think I'm—almost—as good a scholar as you. But do, throw aside your superabundant gravity, and let us be more sociable.—What the devil have lads, of our age, to do with thinking? Thus he run on, till we got near three miles of our journey, when, at some distance, we espyed a man and a woman on horseback, who no sooner approached us near enough to be distinguished, than we perceived it was Mr Sly and his lady, our late young mistress. We were overjoyed at this lucky meeting as we were prepared to let them know how matters were situated, and to give them proper directions how to act. When we were near enough for speech, we accosted them both at the same time, with wishes of joy and happiness, which Sly returned in the most complaisant manner; and his wife, as she then was, with a modest decline of the head, and immediately addressing herself to me—Dear Mr Ramble, pray acquaint me how my poor father does: I can taste no comfort till I hear of his welfare—I fear my going away, for I know his temper, has made him extremely
 mise-

miserable! So saying, a crimson blush, a mixture of fear and modesty, overspread her cheeks, whilst she waited, with eager attention, my answer.

MADAM, I returned, your father is well in health, but in some measure discomposed for your loss; which, according to his usual way of thinking, he attributes to other than the real causes. He is now in search of you, at Mr Oates's, where we are going to meet him; and, by the measures taken by Squire Chase, who is coming to our house, I hope your affair will have a very happy issue, both for him and you. Then, in few words, acquainted her with every thing, and we directed them to repair immediately to Mr Chase's, till they heard further. Whilst I was speaking, I could not help observing, with delight, the visible alteration her change of situation had made in her: her face no more wore that poring, abstruse turn of feature, that had, methought, rendered her very disagreeable; but a soft, open, unconstrained ease, sat on her countenance, and smiled in every look; her voice was fallen some keys lower, and conveyed the sounds of melting tenderness, and her whole person wore an air of innocent freedom, that made me think honest Sly was very discerning in his choice; but if matrimony had made this transformation in the woman, it had no less displayed its influence on the man, who, conscious of the charge he bore, now spoke the gentleman in every word and look, and all the serving man seemed overcome by his change of condition. Such is the effect of a virtuous union of the two sexes, which improves and

74 THE ADVENTURES OF

brightens the whole soul, by introducing all the nameless heart-felt sympathies, of love, of kindness and humanity.—

SHE received the news of her father's health with the utmost sensibility, and her concern at his disorder was expressed by a silent tear, that trickled down her cheek; and, when we parted, she besought us both to keep up his spirits, as well as we could, till she came home, which she hoped could not be long, adding, she should love us as her brothers, as long as she lived, for our kindness and good offices; nor was Sly behind hand in his share of thanks to us, for the interest we took in his concerns. Soon after this encounter, we came within sight of the farmer's, upon which Harry alighting, tied his horse in an obscure thicket, and waited till I should have been some time in the house before he approached: I was soon there, and was welcomed very kindly by the family, and introduced to my master, who was in an inner apartment, and, it being now almost evening, had returned from his weary search, as had the farmer and his servants, without any intelligence of his daughter; so that no body could prevail upon him either to eat or drink, he was so given up to melancholy and despair. When I entered the room, he was sitting by a table, on which he had reclined his arms and head, and was sighing most bitterly, and ever and anon, in loud complaints, uttering the name of his Deborah.—What—what is become of my dear child—my loving child?—I shall never see thee more!—Three times I called him, without being heard, till Mr Oates awakened

awakened him, by halloing in his ear, that Mr Ramble wanted to speak to him. Ramble! cries he, where is my dear boy, and, jumping up, caught me by the hand, asking me, at the same time, with precipitation, if I had heard any news of Harry or his daughter; and, for the first time, that I can, upon recollection, charge myself with, I broke the bonds of truth, and told him, No; at which he returned again to his former situation, and bewailed his misfortune more heavily than before. I was full of concern at the sight, and to put an end to part of his distress as soon as possible, I went to the door, and, at a great distance, saw Harry marching towards the house, at which I uttered a cry of joy, and, running into the room again, informed my master of the unexpected sight, as the forerunner of the recovery of his daughter. He once more jumped from his sorrowing posture, and saying—Where?—Where?—bounced thro' the door, and was in a moment in the yard; but Harry having taken a round, with an intent to come upon us more suddenly, he could not see him, and treating his appearance as an illusion, returned still more disconsolate into the parlour; but he had not been there long, when, going to the door again, I returned with the very individual Harry, who had so long lain under the power of enchantment, as our poor master supposed; but the arch rogue stared so wildly about him, and imitated the maniac so well, by his distorted words and gestures, that I could with difficulty refrain laughter: he had also ungartered his stockings, which were fallen about his heels,

76 THE ADVENTURES OF

and had torn a rent from the top of his coat to the bottom. When he entered, my master, quite amazed at his manner, stared some time very earnestly at him, and then asked him where he had been the preceeding day and night ; upon which, scouting hastily to the other side of the room, he answered— What authority have you to inquire? — Been !— been thro' lake and mere, thro' bog and mire— over mountain and moor— been stripped to the skin— been harraffed with stripes— and now am come I know not from whence. All this he pronounced as quick as his tongue could move, and, at the close, affected to shed tears. My master, immediately raising his voice, exorcised the spirit, that he imagined had taken possession of him, and then, kneeling, said an extempore prayer ; during which ceremony, Harry seemed to be in great agonies, and when it was ended, as if some oppressive weight had been removed from him, fetched his breath quick and short, and kneeling before our master, begged his blessing, which he bestowed upon him with the most profound gravity, and thanked God for the wonderful deliverance wrought for him, and hoped it was a presage of still better fortune in the recovery of his daughter. I observed, with pleasure, that now his mind was somewhat easier, and therefore told him, that I had seen Mr Chase, who, by this time, was come over to our house, and wanted to confer with him upon some affairs of importance ; Nay, Sir, I ventured to add, I think he said he was able to give you some news of Miss Deborah. Ha, says Goodman— did he say

say so, my dear?— let us hasten our departure— if he can make me happy, by the restoration of my daughter; thank God I have a son to give him, no less miraculously recovered— God be praised for all things— And, with these words, he was going directly away, had not the farmer and his wife urged the necessity of taking some refreshment, which, to my great joy, he accepted of; but eat very sparingly, whilst Harry and I fell too like famish'd travellers; for our spirits were quite jaded, and our appetites excited by our riding and various adventures. At supper, our master ventured to inquire of Harry how he was taken from us, and where he had been; but Harry was prepared with an answer, telling him, that he remembered nothing at all of the matter; but that he found himself, he knew not how, upon one of his father's horses, at break of day, which some how or other he was compelled to tie to a bush, and involuntarily to come to the house, where we then were. The farmer and his wife and the parson lifted up their eyes, full of wonder and astonishment, and to confirm what he said, the farmer sent one of his servants for the horse, which he found in the place described, and brought to us. All this produced a longer dissertation than ordinary from Goodman, in his usual strain; and, supper ended, we mounted our horses to depart homeward, the farmer offering kindly to accompany us, in order to bring back those on which my master and I rode. We soon got home, and alighting, were received with much seeming satisfaction by Rachel, who

78 THE ADVENTURES OF

had been trembling for our safety and her own, ever since our departure; but when she heard nothing of her mistress, redoubled her tears, which had ran, one would have thought, in plenty sufficient, before, to dry up their sources.

WE had hardly been in the house an hour before Squire Chase, late as it was, arrived; at whose appearance my master put on more cheerfulness than he had worn for many hours, and, from what I had told him, welcomed him as a person that was to restore ease and peace to him and his dejected family.

CHAP XII.

The Discourse between the Squire and the Parson— Rachel's Behaviour— he consents to see his Daughter and his Son-in-law— they visit him, and he is reconciled to them— they make a proposal to him, which he embraces.

THE first salutation over, an additional billet clapped upon the fire, and a bottle of the parson's ale upon the table, the Squire began his discourse with the parson, thus: I don't doubt, Mr Goodman, that you have been under a very intimate concern about your daughter's absence; and, had I the task of talking to a man of less sense and reason than yourself, I should be at a loss to impart, in a proper manner to you, the business I came upon; but as I know your amiable temper, and your thorough knowledge of human nature, I shall not hesitate to acquaint you, that your daughter, Sir,— is married,— is married

married to a servant of mine, whom you have often seen — named *William Sly*; — but a man in no degree inferior to her. The parson could contain himself no longer; Married, Sir, do you say? — and without my consent! — the jilt! — married! — I renounce her for ever. — Married to a rascal of a servant — a fellow of no account — an ignoramus — a scoundrel! — Have I for this taught her the learned languages — for this — Hold, Sir, replies the Squire, bad words beget worse. — True, Sir — returns the parson — I ask your pardon — *Maledico maledicens pejus audiet* — pray proceed. — Why, Sir, he resumed, I was going to tell you — *Sly* is no scoundrel, but an unfortunate gentleman, who having run thro' a pretty fortune — rather chose the condition of a servant than to maintain his former character, by worse employments — I knew him, and received him into my family rather as a friend than a servant — he has long loved your daughter — she loved him — but fearful you would not give your consent, they have stolen a wedding, and are now at my house. — Don't be angry, Mr Goodman; but hear me out. — I won't, Sir, replies the parson, biting his lips — *Ira furor brevis est* — I will hear you patiently. — Now, Sir, I promise you, upon my word and honour, if you will forgive this fault, that love has made them commit, I'll immediately put him into a farm of threescore pounds a year, which is already well stocked, in which I don't fear their doing well. — Will has seen his follies — knows enough of life to make him prize and follow the maxims of so-

80 THE ADVENTURES OF

briety and industry.— I'll lay my life, he'll make you a good son-in-law— besides, your daughter's learning is not thrown away upon him ; he is himself a good scholar, and can talk Latin.— I am glad to hear that, however, interrupts the parson ; that's a very good circumstance ; but you say he has been *Epicuri de grege porcus*— if he is not reformed, what a terrible time will my poor child have of it ! — Aye— aye— I see it now— nothing but his learning could have conquered her.— Well, if he proves a good husband, it is well— he has robbed me of my companion— my support— I can never forgive him. Not too fast, Sir, says the Squire ; he is quite reformed ; he is a very sober man— we must expect women should be women— to cloyster them up— to make them sourly or unfociably wise, is contradicting the laws of nature and providence— you have had her service long enough, 'twas high time for her to enter into life, to become more useful to society— Love does wonders.— True, *Amor vincit omnia*,— I perceive, says Goodman, there is no opposing it.— I am conquered, Sir,— upon your account I forgive her.— I will heartily forgive her— nay, I have one hundred pounds, which I have carefully laid up as a provision for her in case of my decease,— I'll bestow it upon her— I'll do any thing for her benefit ;— and here the good old man wept. We were all moved with his tender condescension, and Harry whispered in my ear, that his master began to rise in his opinion greatly. Sir, says the Squire, you now appear to be the same good man

man I ever thought you, and you'll reap the blessed fruits of your pardon.— It shall be my constant study to patronize the young couple—and you'll be every day more and more pleased with the match— he'll be the best companion in the world for you; his studies have turned the same way; he has read Paracelsus, Van Helmont, Glauber, and the rest of the *philosophers by fire*; he has laboured after the *tinctura philosophorum*, the *mercurius philosophorum*, the *miraculum mundi*, *lapis philosophorum*, the *gas* and *blas*, with Van Helmont's *archeus* or spirit of life, and perfectly understands the science of *alchemy*. This last harangue, which was calculated to hit the parson's prevailing humour, completed the Squire's conquest, and he assumed the gayest behaviour I ever saw him before.— Farmer Oates commended his resolution,— and merrily said, See, Sir, the fruits of our day's labour— instead of finding your daughter in the clutches of the devil, we find her in the arms of a good husband, and I'm sure that's the best fortune. The Squire was all glee at the happy success of his mediation, and Harry and myself partook of the general satisfaction. As to poor Rachel, she, at first news of the marriage, exclaimed bitterly with her master, and called her mistress *wanton hussey*, and a good many other such old-maid-like expressions; but the minute the tables were turned, she also reered about, and said, that truly she always thought Mr Sly a very clever man— nay, I think she said gentleman; and she did not fear but her young mistress would be very happy: and, in short, the parson, at the

82 THE ADVENTURES OF

close of the evening, consented they should pay him a visit, and the Squire promised to bring them over the very next morning. This matter settled, the doctor fell upon the story of Harry's being bewitched or possessed; which he told in so grave a strain, that, tho' the Squire was near bursting with laughter, he bit his lips to preserve appearances; at the same time casting a side glance, of approbation and pleasure towards us, at the success of our contrivance: and now the glass flew merrily about, to the bride and bridegroom's health, nor was the Squire or farmer suffered to depart, till the best fowl the parson had was devoured for supper, and the hour of midnight approached, when he took his leave to return home; and the parson and his whole family retired to bed, full of ale, and as full of content.

THE Sun had cheared the face of Nature, and shed his reviving influence around, for the space of three or four hours, when Rachel, the only early riser that morning in the family, told us, It was time to leave our beds; and breakfast was but just concluded, when we heard our guests approach. Goodman, whose heart yearned to see his daughter, was in a perfect hurry of spirits, when the Squire's lady led her in, as he did Mr Sly, and both, falling upon their knees before him, he tenderly raised them, and prayed God to bless them; adding, that he heartily forgave their marrying without his consent, and, in a more solemn tone, that he hoped God would do so too. The behaviour of both was becoming and modest, and the husband told him,

him, in the most polite terms, that his goodness made so deep an impression upon him, that he would strive, by every action of his future life, to deserve it. If ever I received a greater pleasure than ordinary, it was at this instant, to observe the contented looks of my good old master, whose heart overflowed with a sense of his happiness; the delight of his daughter, now relieved from the tyranny she had long endured, and sensible of the return of her father's favour, the gratification of a laudable passion and inclination, and a view of still-increasing felicity; the perfect satisfaction of her husband, who appeared infinitely fond of his wife, and of every opportunity of pleasing her, and the joy of the Squire and his lady, who were charmed with the occasion of doing good, and did it with a grace peculiar to themselves. The parson opened his bag, and, taking out the long-imprisoned treasure, that his parsimony had hoarded together, bestowed it, with a wholesome lecture of advice, on his son-in-law, who received it in a manner that gave the donor a high opinion of his good sense; for he directly gave it to his wife, telling her, he would desire it at her hands, when he should have made it appear, that he consulted her interest in all his actions. A dinner was provided; the neighbouring farmers and their wives came to pay their respects to the new-married couple, and the day was spent in a most agreeable manner, and all parties went away mutually pleased with each other. The Squire and his lady took Mr Sly and his wife back again with them, determining not to lose their com-

84 THE ADVENTURES OF

pany till they were settled in their farm, and invited all the guests to their house the next day, not forgetting even honest old Rachel, to whom the bride and bridegroom made a very handsome present, which entirely gained them a place in her heart.

THE next morning the parson arrayed himself, with more care than usual, to pay his visit, and Rachel being also equipped in her best bib and tucker, prepared to set out for the Squire's, being attended by Farmer Oates, his dame, and several other farmers and their wives, who formed a kind of cavalcade in honour of their good pastor and his daughter; nay, the young men of the vicinity, having, by the Squire's order, dressed themselves in clean shirts and ribbands, came prepared to run before the company, so that we made a very gay appearance, and looked as if we were going to celebrate the diversions of a country wake. The procession moved slowly forward, and within about half a mile of the Squire's, we were joined by him, his lady, and numbers of their friends and acquaintance, who were invited upon the occasion; and, at our arrival, the parson was received by his son-in-law and his daughter, dressed in new habiliments, a present from their kind benefactor, who insisted, that day, that they should be master and mistress of the feast; and, to complete all our satisfactions, we had not been long there, before my father and mother also alighted, having had notice for that purpose from Mr Chase. I had not seen them for some time, and now first began to take notice of that superior air that they

they wore above their neighbours, at which I was most sensibly struck, and received their tender caresses with an awe and reverence, I had never been inspired with before in so intimate a manner. Miss and her spouse behaved to admiration in their office, and I perceived in all the actions of Mr Sly, that gentility and politeness that distinguishes the well-bred man from the clown. All was mirth and jollity; the doors were thrown open, to every comer and goer; the glass was circulated with generous freedom; the table smocked with plenty of the best provisions the country afforded; and an universal face of content and good humour reigned every where around us. When the evening began to cast its shades around, most of the company retired, well pleased, to their several habitations; but the parson and my father and mother were prevailed upon to stay till next day, in order to accompany the new-married pair to their farm, which lay about a mile from Mr Chase's; and, as soon as we had breakfasted, we set out for the rural scene, which was destined for their future abode, where a dinner was ordered to be ready at a proper time. The house was neat, and contained all the necessary domestic implements, and the barns and outhouses were in thorough repair; the fences in good condition, and a stock upon the ground; together with between twenty and thirty head of cattle, and some sheep, which were a present from my father to Mr Sly's wife. The parson, at this agreeable sight, could not contain his transports of gratitude; but, embracing the squire, and my father,

86 THE ADVENTURES OF

father, in broken disordered accents, thanked them for all their favours; adding, with tears in his eyes, that tho' he was too old to shew his sense of such obligations himself, he hoped his children would live to let them see they had not sowed their good seed in barren ground. My father, taking him in his arms, made him this reply, Behold, my dear Mr Goodman, pointing to Harry and me, those dear proofs of your goodness and benevolence; you will now shortly return them into our hands with improvements that do as much honour to your care and instruction, as they give pleasure and satisfaction to us! How can we sufficiently acknowledge this goodness, without making your ease and welfare, and that of your family our most intimate study? Take these, as the smallest part of the return of those obligations we lie under to you, and, if these youths do not inherit their father's sentiments, they belie their parentage, and all the knowledge you have inspired them with. We bowed— what followed was silent, yet too expressive for words to describe. After dinner, Mr Sly taking his father-in-law by the hand, led him into an apartment that we had not yet seen, wherein was a pretty collection of books, and the furniture neater than that of the rest of the house; and when we were all there, spoke thus to the old gentleman—— Sir, I have taken from you your daughter; but, by this gentleman's desire, I make you a proposal that I hope you will accept.—— This apartment is destined for your use, if you'll honour it with your residence— here you will still receive the kind attendance of
my

my wife, and the services of Rachel, and will be witness of the harmony that I hope will ever subsist between us.—Your house is almost in ruins, and will be a desert to you, when the young gentlemen have left you: pray, Sir, remove to us, and make us entirely happy. The Squire and my father, as had been before consulted, enforced this request with their intreaties; and the parson, after some scruples had been overcome, about his distance from his church, which he called his wife, and some other matters, accepted of the invitation, and promised to remove to them, when he should have the misfortune, which he said, with a sigh, 'he found was too near, of losing his dear boys, who he looked upon as the pride and glory of his years.

C H A P. XIII.

We leave Mr Sly in his Farm—return to the Squire's—Debates about the future Disposal of my Comrade and me—we take leave of Mr Goodman—Harry is sent to Oxford—I return home—apply myself to study.

AT the close of the evening, we took our leave of Mr Sly and his spouse, who parted with us with reluctance, and returned to Mr Chase's, taking Mr Goodman with us, after, in his accustomed manner, he had bestowed his benediction upon their whole household, and given them publicly his fatherly documents and advice, which, setting aside some whimsies mixed with

88 THE ADVENTURES OF

with it, was not unworthy his age or character.

AFTER supper, the discourse fell upon Harry and me, at which we modestly offered to withdraw, but were prevented by the Squire, who protested he thought we were now intitled, by our knowledge and sagacity, to mingle in their closest counsels; and, to strengthen what he said, Mr Goodman averred he never made a secret of any of his concerns to us, and had frequently gathered new light by our arguments, and found us as capable of advising as persons of thrice our age. As to Harry, said the Squire, I intend, neighbour Ramble, to send him speedily to the university, there to finish those studies he has made so happy an introduction to, under Mr Goodman; and before he gets a taste of the country diversions, and dwindles into a mere rustic gentleman, which was very unhappily my case: If there he discovers a particular bias to the study of law, physick, or divinity, he shall pursue either; by which means, if he becomes eminent, he will improve his fortune, and be a public benefit to mankind; or, if he meets with discouragements in his profession, can with honour retire to his patrimonial estate, which will always be a protection against any mean or dirty actions, in the way of life he chooses; and I could wish you would incline to let your son bear him company, that their friendship may be invigorated, they may prove mutual helps to each other, and go hand in hand thro' the ways of life. You honour me, Sir, greatly, replied my father, in the regard you express for me and my son;

son; but, as he is not yet fifteen, I think him too young for academical discipline; and, beside, I am as yet not determined what method of life to place him in: but as I have met with many turns and vicissitudes of fortune, and, I believe, partly thro' want of consideration in my parents, I am willing to give myself a longer time for reflection, than Master Harry's age will permit you to spare him from the further pursuit of his studies. I am in hopes some favourable conjuncture or other, will administer to the renewal of their friendship and intimacy again, of which I shall ever be very proud and solicitous: at present my inclination leads me to have him with me for some years, by which I shall discover his particular bent and genius, and be able to lay such a plan for his future welfare, as my fortune and circumstances will allow of. This reply was thought so reasonable, that it occasioned no further debate; and when my master went home, we were told, that in about a week, our fathers would come to take us from his hands, and relieve him from the trouble of our further instruction. We had, indeed, climbed up to the very apex of Mr Goodman's knowledge, who had long pronounced us as intelligent in the learned languages as himself; and as to any thing further, he either had lost his ideas of it, or did not choose to enter with us upon humanity studies, thinking we were both designed for the university. As to his notions of divinity and philosophy, it was our happiness, that he never ventured to matriculate us in either; and that we had imbibed mean sentiments of his abilities

lities that way, from our fathers, who had often guarded us against any of his high-flown superstitious opinions.

THE poor man took on greatly at the thoughts of our leaving him so soon; he looked upon us as his children, and indeed, notwithstanding his oddities, we loved him like a parent; and, for my part, in particular, being of a very tender disposition, I could not think of the separation without pain. Thus it is; to persons of thoughtful tempers, the bidding adieu to old habitations, places of resort, or to established acquaintance, gives a great shock; but it is not so with the gay, and volatile, whose conceptions are too quick to settle with intense fondness upon any particular object, but rove at large, and feel few of those intimate displeasures in change. We now laid by our books, and the old gentleman, willing to have as much of our company as possible, was continually walking out with us, either to his daughter's, who went on very happily, or some of his neighbouring flock, every where proclaiming the loss he was going to sustain. At length, our fathers came, and came in the morning, that their departure might not be too abrupt; but the old man turned pale at the sight of them, and honestly told them, that, for the first time, he should belie his mind, if he bid them welcome. Come, returns my father, tho' the youths are going to leave you, you'll have the pleasure of frequently seeing them, and observing, with pleasure, in every future improvement, the good effects of the ground-work you have laid; and now you are freed from this task,

we

we shall see you somewhat oftner at our houses ; a pleasure that has been too much abridged to us since you have had them under your care.

THE Squire also put on an air of somuch gaity, that, at length, our master's gloom began to clear up, and, from frequent mention of our departure, and the hopes given him of often seeing us, his pain in reflecting upon the occurrence lessened, at length was entirely dissipated, and he joined in the conversation with his usual chearfulness. Come, come, says my father, we must reconcile ourselves to the absence of these striplings, that we may see them return to us with still further improvements, for their own benefit and that of their country : Who knows, doctor, but they may turn this part of Northumberland into an *Achaia*, and civilize our rugged desarts, and polish our boorish neighbours, with every useful art. Perhaps providence has ordained, thro' their means, that the name of *Goodman* shall become immortal, and equal in fame those of Plato, Socrates, or Aristotle, preceptors who have been almost revered as deities. The parson smiled and bowed, the Squire hailed the speech as prophetic, and protested he had great hopes, that the Chases and the Rambles would become very conspicuous families. The parson's remaining stock of ale was poured out, in numerous libations, to our healths, happiness, and prosperity, and the dusk of the evening was near approaching, when we had notice given us to collect our books and cloaths together, and prepare for our departure. This business finished, our horses
now

now saddled, and brought to the door, the worthy old incumbent, taking each of us by the hand, and, hemming twice or thrice to clear his lungs, with an elevated tone of voice, thus addressed us: My dear children! for so I think I have a title to call you, as well from the affection I bear you, as from the care I have taken to improve your minds. You are now going to be separated from me, to pursue such paths of life as your parents shall point out to you, or your inclinations shall lead you to. As to the further pursuit of your studies, I have given you, before, all the instructions I am capable of; but as what I shall further insist upon, may come with some weight from an old man you love, and sink deep into your minds, when spoken in the moment of separation; — I proceed — my dear boys, to conjure you in all your words and actions, to have a serious regard to that supreme being who formed you, and whose good providence will prove your continual protection and support, whilst you adhere to the practice of virtue and prudence. Endeavour to persevere in those maxims of duty, and filial reverence to your parents, that I have always inculcated to you, and behave with an open, generous goodwill towards mankind, and make a conscience in all your words and actions, of shewing honour, uprightness and punctuality; by which you will secure the confidence of others, and be thoroughly at peace, and satisfied with yourselves. If God should incline either of you to the priesthood, which is my hearty prayer, be sure that you behave, whilst students, in such a manner as

to

to secure the gift of the Holy Ghost, which I fear, by what has reached my ears, is participated of by few of my brethren, at present, who seem to direct all their views to the Mammon of unrighteousness. In my person, you have had some late instances of the importance, the sacred importance of this heavenly function; which, if you are inclined to embrace, must raise your sentiments of it to a pitch of reverential awe and veneration, and secure you from acting in any thing derogatory to the divine mission you will then be honoured with. Finally, my dearest children, remember your old tutor—who loves you—who wishes your happiness, both in this life and that which is to come, and who will never cease praying to God, that the dews of his heavenly grace may be shed upon you. *Amen—Amen!* At this conclusion, the old gentleman could not refrain from tears, and the tender action with which he embraced us, caused the same sensation in us, whilst the two gentlemen looked upon one another very much moved, admiring at the mingled, good sense and oddity of our master's farewell oration. We took the way to the Squire's, where my father was prevailed upon to spend the evening, and not to return home until next morning, and Harry and myself received great satisfaction by being somewhat longer together; for tho' we had not perhaps had the very fondest affection for each other, we had enough to make our destined separation painful, after spending so many years in each other's society. It was this evening then, that we renewed our promises

94 THE ADVENTURES OF

of friendship and remembrance, and we parted the next morning, Harry being very elate at his expected journey to the university, to which he set out a few days after; and I, quite transported at the ideas of the uninterrupted tranquillity I should enjoy, for some time, under the wings of my parents, and in the private pursuit of my studies.

My mother received me in her usual engaging manner, and seemed overcome with satisfaction, when my father told her, she should have my company for two or three years at home. She embraced me, and promised, then, that she would make my abode as agreeable to me as possible. Tho' I had often reflected upon the different manners of my parents, from those of the people I saw around us, my not having been used to them for some years, gave their genteel and agreeable way of expression a double force; methought I was now removed from a desert of clownishness and want of politeness, to all that delicacy and softness of manners, that my soul natively loved; I began to breathe a different air, and to be inspired with higher sentiments than I had ever yet entertained. The good person's usual discourse demanded all my respect to induce attention; it had been dry, insipid, and wanted that variety, and those strokes of penetration, I now began to be accustomed to: compared to the common conversation at my present abode, it seemed like the harsh discordant sounds of an untuned instrument, put into competition with the harmonious melody, produced by the soft and masterly touches of a Feslin or a Young.

Young. The whole family rejoiced at my coming home, and the meanest servant, by some expression or other, testified satisfaction at beholding their new guest; but, what beyond measure pleased me, was an introduction my father gave me, to his small, but well chosen library, wherein I soon became acquainted with the best English authors, and, by his kind assistance, in a year's time, not only read the French, but by frequent conversations with him and my mother, was able to express my sentiments in it, with readiness and perspicuity. All this while, the great knowledge and penetration my father displayed, in discoursing, upon every subject, more and more puzzled me to account for it; I heard him with admiration, and his easy and familiar manner of expressing himself, captivated all my faculties to attention: yet, my reverence to him was so great, that I could not bring myself to ask him questions he seemed studiously to avoid. There were mysteries, I could discover, which I was not yet to unriddle, by several hints that fell from him and my mother, in their rejoicing at the progress I made, in every thing I attempted, seeming to indicate, that some design or other would be answered by it, to our mutual benefit.

C H A P.

C H A P. XIV.

My Father meets with a great Misfortune— his Behaviour thereon— Discourse of John Jenkyns to me about it— it appears very mysterious to me— Mr Poundage's Visit, and on what account— his character— my Father sends me on some Business to the Duke, at Warehall— my Person and Abilities.

THUS, winged with pleasure, and with content, my hours passed too swiftly away, and I reached my fifteenth year, amidst the increased tenderness of these worthy parents, and the civility and affection of all our servants and neighbours, to whom I behaved, in so kind and good-natured a manner, as to captivate their hearts. Inspired by the example of my father, I omitted no opportunity of performing all the little services, in the vicinity, that my abilities would reach; and, by this time, from being applied to, to become their scribe, I was acquainted with all the concerns of the farmers, and was the repository of the secrets of every lovesick swain, and fighting fair one, within five miles of our house. My turn of expression, in these billets of the latter kind, so happily hit the inclinations of my employers, that I never read them over to them, without a number of awkward grins and shrugs of satisfaction, and the rantipole wenches, could hardly refrain from squeezing me in their arms. In short, I succeeded my father, in all the little offices of this sort, and began,

gan, in my turn, to be the oracle of the country, scarce any thing of importance, already, being transacted without previously consulting me as well as him. A very severe trial, which happened about this time, somewhat allayed our joys, and mingled with gall our satisfactions. I told my reader, before, that my father dealt very considerably in breeding cattle; but a mortality amongst them, swept off, in three weeks, above two thirds of his stock, to the loss of some hundred pounds: In vain all his skill, and the superior abilities of his faithful man Jenkyns, were employed to stop the cruel ravages of the disease; on every side the poor creatures dropt and expired, and this terrible murrain, not only assailed our beasts, but attacked, as fatally, those of many of our neighbours, to the impoverishment of a number of families, whose chief dependence lay in that commodity. At first my father seemed somewhat touched with grief at this dispensation of providence, and earnestly gazing upon the ruins caused by it, would frequently fetch a deep sigh, and look upon my mother and me with a face, in which an intimate concern was very visible. But we were mistaken, in imagining these tokens of sorrow proceeded from his particular loss; no, he soon explained himself, by a most pathetic and judicious discourse, on the vanity and uncertainty of human affairs, the brevity of our duration here, the plain proofs to be drawn from thence of a future state of existence, and our duty to act in such a manner as to be able to meet every misfortune with patience and magnanimity.

98 THE ADVENTURES OF

mity. His grief was excited merely by the miserable condition of many of his honest neighbours, who were not able to support their loss, and who, thus, were in a minute robbed of the fruits of a life of labour and industry. He had, during the whole time of the pest, generously supplied every one with such advice, and such remedies, as he thought might turn to any account, and, with an unparalleled goodness of heart, in answer to the deploring complaints of one or two of the most needy of our neighbours; reasoned them into submission and patient resignation; and, out of his remaining stock, suffered them to take as many head, as they thought they should be able to subsist, or pay him for at the distant time of two or three years. He went even so far as to say, he imagined Providence had spared them for that end to him; nor would he act contrary to its wise and merciful designs. In short, he behaved in so christian and so philosophical a manner, that my mother reassumed her usual complacency, and gaiety, which seemed to be a little obscured; and, as for my part, I beheld him with an admiration, that bordered very nearly upon enthusiasm, and began not only to esteem and venerate him as a father and a friend, but as a being, superior to all the little sordid desires and passions of humanity. Come, my dear, he would often say to my mother, if we are somewhat poorer in purse, we are richer in our minds. Misfortunes are the touchstone of virtue, and prove whether it is genuine, or affected only. We should regard large possessions, and the profusion
of

of worldly endowments, as a trust reposed in our hands, for the good of our fellow-creatures, rather than our own ease and pleasure; perhaps I have been too elate, upon the prosperous situation of my affairs, or have not shewn my gratitude enough, to that providence that built me up; have neglected, or not sought, some worthy object, whom, a small portion of my success imparted to, would have rescued from misery and distress—— and this my punishment!—— My son, turning to me, when God blesses us with abundance, 'tis not sufficient to bear a grateful sense of his favours in our minds, or to wait the being called to do good; we should make it our business and our study, at proper times, to seek out such of our fellow-creatures as labour under calamity and affliction, and, as far as prudence directs, make them partakers of the bounty of Heaven. Of what an unsocial, unfeeling disposition, must that wretch be, who lives merely for himself, and centers all his happiness in the aggrandizement and exaltation of his own small family? How unlike the Divine Being, who, with infinite benignity and goodness, for all alike pours forth the Sun's reviving influence, refreshes with kindly dews and gently falling showers, opens the vernal bloom of spring, and nourishes, with prolific heat, the teeming earth. Perhaps in bestowing riches on some, and scourging others, as deserving, with poverty, he means to try our dispositions to each other, to give scope to that heavenly temper of benevolence and loving kindness, that spreads such ease and complacency over the soul, and so fits

us for the future enjoyments of immortality; a temper, on which our blessed Saviour has so diffusely bestowed his benedictions, and has as frequently recommended, both by example and precept; and, on the contrary of which, he has denounced such severe punishments hereafter.

A FEW weeks having put a stop to the distemper, things returned again to their old situation in our family; my father and mother endeavoured to forget their misfortune, and the example was followed by the rest of the family; and John Jenkyns setting out, with a drove of cattle into Yorkshire, I obtained my father's leave to accompany him a day's journey; to which he consented, and that honest domestic was so overjoyed at having his young master's company, that he could scarce contain his satisfaction within the bounds of moderation. Indeed, John had always expressed a great love for me, from my very infancy, and had taken every opportunity in his power, to do me such little kindnesses as are agreeable to children. Since I came home, he had several times testified the same disposition, tho' in a less familiar way, seeming to behave to me as to a person much his superior, and attending to what I said with the same respect as to my father. I often reflected upon the deference he paid me with surprize, and was not behind hand in my civilities to him, which were encouraged by my father and mother, who frequently made him sit to table with them, and treated him, in every respect, more like a friend than a servant. He exercised over the rest of the family, the office
of

of a kind of *major domo*, and what he ordered, was obeyed with the same sedulity as the orders of my father or mother. Soon after the mortality amongst our cattle; John, who had been a frugal sober man; when a good bargain offered to his master, and he found some difficulty to make up a sum sufficient for the purchase, went up into his chamber, and bringing down his whole stock, amounting to fifty or sixty pounds, begged him to make use of it, with so much earnestness, that he was not to be denied. Quite contrary to the disposition of most servants, he was far from a mercenary turn of mind, and would be quite affronted, if any gratuity, over and above his usual wages, was offered him, often telling my father, he served him out of pure affection, and, that his interest was as much at his heart as his own; that he wanted none of the necessaries or conveniencies of life, was determined to end his days with him, and what he left behind him, he bequeathed to the hand from whom he received it. No wonder sentiments like these, and actions correspondent thereto, secured him a firm hold in my father and mother's esteem, with whom, in affairs that related to farming and grazing, his opinion and advice was decisive, as his knowledge of both was indisputably superior to theirs. We had a very pleasant journey, in which I thought, I perceived somewhat more superior in Jenkyns than I had ever before discovered, and, upon many subjects of discourse that occurred, he displayed a knowledge and penetration that appeared above the attainments of a man of his rank. I was prodigiously pleased with his ob-

servations, and once or twice, when he perceived me look upon him with earnestness and surprize, he changed his manner and address; but in such a seeming confusion, that I was very much embarrassed in my conjectures at the meaning of it. Amongst other matters, the late sickness of our cattle drew several reflexions from us, and I seemed to express a very intimate concern at the great loss my father had sustained by it, fearing it might prove more prejudicial to his affairs than he would be able to bear with any tolerable conveniency; for, as yet, I had not any insight into his circumstances, and, if ever I moved any thing that tended towards my information, he would, at once, stop me short, by telling me, that my tender years, and my studies, would not admit of any acquaintance with the cares of life, which might draw me off from what, at present, demanded my most assiduous attention, and was what upon no account he would turn my thoughts from, to the arduous task of caring for futurity. Jenkyns eyed me with a tender regard, whilst I talked in this manner, and made me this reply, My dear young master, give yourself no uneasiness upon this account, and, take my word for it, that what has happened, tho' for a time it may be felt by your parents, yet, in a few years, this, and every lowering cloud, that may burst over our heads, big with calamity, will be chased away, by the sunshine of prosperity, which will be your uninterrupted portion. When your father thinks proper, you will know more — let so much suffice at present, to calm your
for-

sorrow, and to prevent any effects that may be destructive of your usual gaiety and serenity of temper. These words spoke in a serious and composed tone of voice, cast me into a thoughtful mood, that all his arts were not prevailing enough to get me out of, during the rest of our journey, and the mystery couched under them, employed my search during my whole tour back again to our house, where I arrived safe from this first jaunt, I had taken so far; but fully determined to be as attentive as possible to every thing that past for the future, that could any way tend to the inlightening my mind, as to the situation of my father's affairs.

ABOUT three weeks after this tour, my father and mother went, by invitation, to pay a visit to Squire Chase and his lady, where they proposed to stay two or three days, in which I should have accompanied them, had not a violent cold, which I caught some time before, made me a very troublesome companion, and rather inclinable to stay at home. In the morning of the day after their departure, one of the servants came running into the room where I was sitting with Jenkyns, and informed us, that he descried Mr Poundage, at some distance, riding towards the house. Ha! says Jenkyns, I guess what has brought him here; I suppose money is his errand; but he comes unluckily when my master is from home: however, with your leave, Mr Jemmy, I'll invite him to repose himself here, for a little while, for the old gentleman is pretty bulky, and requires frequent intermissions of rest, in his several jaunts about his

lord's estates. So saying, he made all the speed he could towards our visitor, who, by this time, had pulled the gate, before our yard, open with his hooked stick, and, as soon as he espied honest John, halloed out, in no very melodious voice, Ha! ha! my honest old friend, how fare ye? how fare ye? I hope Mr Ramble and all the family are well—tell 'n I want to speak with 'n a-bit. Sir, returns John, I am quite sorry, that both my master and mistress happen to be from home, at Squire Chase's; but if you'll please to alight, and your business be very pressing, I'll get young master to entertain you, whilst I ride over to acquaint him of your being here. No, no, sha'tn't gi' thyself that trouble—we shall be glad to see 'n over with us—however, I'll alight, and see thy young master; for I hav'n't seen 'n, many a year. So saying, whilst one of the men kept the saddle in an equipoise, which else the great weight of Mr Poundage would have destroyed, by tugging at one stirrup; Jenkyns, with much ado, after once or twice puffing and blowing, received the old gentleman in his arms from the other, and let him gently down, to the no small deliverance and ease of his horse, who pricked up his ears and snorted, twice or thrice, for joy of being freed of his ponderous rider. By this time, I began to think it would not be amiss if I were to meet and pay my compliments to this deputy landlord of ours, who had the management of all the duke's estates, and was so necessary to the regular conduction of his affairs, that he looked upon him in the light of a friend
and

and a companion. He was now turned of sixty, and in stature was about five feet three inches, but measured much more round his prominent belly, which tottered and trembled every step he took and was supported by a pair of legs, that looked more like pedestals than the natural servants of the human body. His cheeks were fresh coloured, but, so overcharged with fat, that the relaxed muscles suffered them to hang down on each side, so that they almost rested upon his shoulders, which, from the shortness of his neck, were at no great distance beneath them: his eyes, however, were lively and penetrating, and such an air of good humour and sociableness, nay of humanity, was displayed in his looks, that one could not help being greatly prejudiced in his favour; and, indeed, Mr Poundage was a man of great forbearance, and loved to do a kind and good-natured turn as well as any one, which many of his grace's tenants had experienced, on divers occasions; nay, it was said, that once, on a time, he went so far, as to pay a sum of money, out of his own pocket, to relieve one of them from the sheriff's custody, wherein he was confined for debt, and moreover, that he persuaded his lord to abate him so much in the rent of his farm, and to favour him so highly, otherwise, that, from the most distressful circumstances, he was become one of our topping farmers. Indeed, some censorious persons ascribed a good deal of this to a certain liking he took to the farmer's wife, who had been often seen carrying presents, of one kind or other, to his apartments at the duke's,

where she staid, frequently, much longer than would have sufficed for the delivery of them : Others again, charged him with exacting too exorbitant fines of the tenants, at the renewal of their leases, and, that tho' he pretended it was all for his lord's benefit, he generally put at least half into his own pocket, and, that many of the tenants had been rack-rented, contrary to the inclination of the duke, who they believed was of a different disposition, the money arising therefrom being applied to the building and decorating a pretty little villa, which Mr Poundage had built, and settled, with some land adjoining, on Miss Hester, a very pretty niece, or, as many said, a daughter, of his, now in her 12th or 13th year. Be this as it will, for mankind are very apt at censure and scandal, Mr Poundage was much respected every where, and was looked upon as a sort of king of the country, scarce any thing being done, about the neighbourhood, without consulting him, and having his approbation. He had never entered the matrimonial state, which was one reason, I presume, of his not being much befriended by the opinion of the ladies ; he had some slight knowledge of letters, and was a very complete conveyancer, and of no inconsiderable repute as a common lawyer ; in the latter of which professions he had been bred, and still retained all their quaint expressions, and made the country people gape with their unintelligible jargon. This was the man I advanced, with great respect to salute, and he was so pleased with the manner of my address, that he cried out, God so !

so! young Mr Ramble, I am glad to see thee — why, where has father hid thee so long? — I protest the very picture, the very air, of Lord George—— Why, my lad, thou lookest like a prince—— Come, come, let us walk in; I long to talk with thee—— Thy father need not be chagrined at the loss of his beasts— such a son is an estate. By this time, thro' a lane of the servants, bowing on every side, we conducted him into the parlour, and seated him in an easy chair, by the fire; when, observing we stood, he desired us to sit down; and, espying a book lying upon the table, he reached it, and, finding it was Tully's Offices, he flung it down with some resentment, saying, he never liked any thing that bore his name, for he was a poltroon and a coward. Give me, says he, the Orations of Cæsar, who was a brave man; I think they call them *Commentaries*: but, believe me, there are many fine speeches in him, and, for morality, look into *Lucretius*, there's a fine account of things; then there's a book of *Virgilius*, wherein he treats of farming and husbandry in verse, as well as if it was in prose. Ay, ay, young gentleman, get such books as those; they'll spur thee up to make thy fortune in the right way. Dejotanes, a king of Armenia, was a great husbandman, and Cyrus, as his life-writer says, understood tillage; some Roman emperors, with their victorious hands, held the plough, cast corn into the ground, and measured it with as much exactness, as in time of war they squared, limited, and quartered their battails, as Cincinnatus, Serranus Portius Cato,

Lentulus, and more, whose names you have no doubt read of. Thus the old gentleman ran on, till he had exhausted himself, and called for a cup of ale to refresh his spirits; having so engaged the civility of our attention, as not to be able to put in a word with the offer of it before. He drank, and highly praised his liquor, and said, Mr Ramble kept a cup of as good as the duke; and now I am talking of that, continues he, you shall some day or other come over to Warehall; friend John there shall bring thee; thou shalt see the dutchess and the young noblemen; I'll introduce thee— they'll be glad to see thee: I love thy father; he's a generous man—I'm greatly obliged to him—I came down now, to desire he'd pay me for last half year, and lend me an hundred to boot— My lord wants money—he has made a purchase—he's generous—I think extravagantly—he's no miser, indeed. I thought this no improper subject for me to display myself upon, and, in a modest manner, began to exclaim against Avarice, as the root of all evil, concluding with Sallust, *Ubi bonis mores, nunquam discordia, nec avaritia, ubi avaritia, nunquam boni mores, nec vera concordia.* True, my love, he replied, I find you have a happy memory, which, as a favourite author of mine says, is the register of eloquence, and the mother of the muses. I see you have profited by old Goodman, the only one of the order I ever had any esteem for; I think them all *Sacerdotes priapi, Angeli Satanae*, and am of honest Erasmus's opinion, who being asked, what charity was, said, it was

a parson's gown, because it covered a multitude of sins. Ay, ay, you'll be a philosopher like your father—No, no, you are a man for the girls; you are too handsome to be mortified with study, tho' now I remember to have read, that Socrates, the great Socrates, preferred, before all others, beautiful persons to the study of philosophy, supposing, that outward pulchritude represented to the life the picture of divine beauty. I should be glad if thy father would make a lawyer of thee; I must have some talk about it with 'n; 'tis an antient profession; Moses first appointed judges, and the original of most of our small courts is from Alfred, the great wise Alfred, who divided his kingdom into lathes, rapes, ridings, wapontakes hundreds; and those into leets, courts-baron, tithings, free-ponders and sherriфф-ralties. A man, I'll undertake to prove, can't be a wise man, unless he first becomes a lawyer; the study and practice of which has raised from nothing, the greatest families in the kingdom. I replied, that my disposition 'did not seem to incline me to that study, tho' I could not help acknowledging, that I thought it became every man to have so competent a knowledge of the laws of his country, as to qualify him for serving it upon every occasion, and to know, when by the bad practice of evil ministers, her constitution was in danger; to defend his own property from the incroachments of oppression, and to assist his neighbours with advice and council, upon any emergency in their affairs. God so, he returned, well hast thou said, my dear boy—I'm quite charmed with thee, and
when

110 THE ADVENTURES OF

when thou payest me a visit, I'll lend thee the *Doctor and student*, and Cowell's *interpreter*, with two or three more, that will be of the utmost service to thee—— Well, fare thee well ; give my love to thy father and mother—— I told thee the business I came upon, and should be glad of his answer in a few days—— Come, I'll take t'other cup of ale—— God b'ye to you—— John—— see my horse at the door—— So saying, the old scribe waddled to the door—— with as much difficulty as he alighted, was seated in his saddle, and, after nodding two or three times at us, jogged away over the adjacent meadows, leaving me highly entertained with his person, his humour and his discourse.

In a few days after his visit, my father and mother returned, to whom we imparted the message left by Mr Poundage, and I diverted him with the heads of our discourse, and told him of the invitation he had given me to go over to the duke's. I could not help observing, that the incident gave him a peculiar kind of pleasure, that I thought was as mysterious as some other things I had taken notice of, and he answered me, You shall carry the money, son, to-morrow ; I am sure your person and behaviour will do us the utmost honour—— I am ambitious to have you seen by that noble family—— I can spare Mr Poundage 50*l.* over and above my rent, and shall think it placed in very good hands, wherein, if it stays any time, I shall be sure of a proper interest for it—— he has had money of me before. He then proceeded, in concert with my mother, to give
me

me some directions how to behave, and fixed the next morning for my departure.

WHEN the clock struck ten, on the ensuing day, being clad in my best attire, and dizen'd forth more finely than I ever had appeared yet; after receiving the cash for Mr Poundage, I bestrode my father's best gelding, and set forward upon my little journey, full of timidity, and full of expectation. This might, in some sense, be called my first launch into life; for, besides our own family, I had conversed with no persons more considerable than Squire Chase and my old master: I was in great pain at the thought of appearing before her grace, and the young noblemen, which was what I had reason to expect; superior circumstances, the blaze of grandeur, and the exaltation of titles, I had never been familiar with, and therefore was inspir'd with the natural fear of *little folks*, in a view of this encounter. All the ideas of greater abilities, more penetration, much state and distant awe, were linked together in my mind, and I was once or twice going to turn back, and to declare to my father, I thought myself not capable to face them. I formed speeches, as I rode along—I made replies to such questions as I imagined would be put to me—I put my hair into different positions—I survey'd myself from head to heel, I adjust'd my clothes, and, in this manner, spent my time till I perceiv'd, at a distance, the shining turrets of Warehall; but before I make my entrance there, it may not be amiss, in the manner of other memoir writers, to draw the present picture of *Jemmy Ramble*,
and

and the effects he produced at this time will appear, perhaps, not quite so extraordinary to the reader.

I WAS between fifteen and sixteen, my stature more elevated than common in lads of that age; my limbs delicately proportioned, wore nothing of the rustic about them; my complexion was fair, and the red and white so mixed in my countenance, as to display health and bloom in their purest, most untainted hue; my hair was of a chestnut colour, and fell artlessly over my shoulders, my features were small and regular, and, if they had any fault, it was, they were not quite masculine enough. My address had hitherto been admired, and betokened nothing of the stiff, awkward, uncouth manner of the country; my general deportment was grave, and my voice not a little melodious. I was thoroughly acquainted with the Greek, the Latin, and the French, which I now spoke as fluently as my mother-tongue; I had read the best and the politest authors in both languages, conversed with freedom and ease on most subjects, had a taste of poetry, and a peace and harmony of soul that had never yet suffered any rust. Tho' my time had been chiefly spent amongst books, the conversation of my parents had filed off any scholastic rust, and, tho' naturally contemplative, my mind and behaviour was free, unimbarressed, and unconstrained.— This was the youth whose fortunes and adventures I am going to interest all the passions of my readers in, and who may, by this, be supposed

posed to have, with a trembling hand, rang the bell at the great gate of Warehall.

CHAP. XV.

*I am questioned at the Gate of Warehall—
and conducted to Mr Poundage—his recep-
tion of me—am seen by Mrs Gentle—who she
is—am introduced to the two young Lords—
the Dutcheſs's Curioſity excited to ſee me.*

NO ſooner the ſound of this family intelli-
gencer was heard, than forth from the
out offices ruſhed a whole pack of dogs, who,
with open throats, galloped towards the gate,
and never ceaſed barking, till the huge fellow
of a porter, whoſe round plump corporation
plainly declared the plenty and eaſe in which
he paſſed his days, began his progreſs from the
lodge, whence he marched with a ſolemn and
ſlow pace, and was near ten minutes before he
arrived, when ſtaring through the iron bars, after
looking wiſtfully at me for a moment or
two, he aſked me, What was my buſineſs? and, at
a ſecond gaze, conceiving a better opinion of
my appearance, turned the key, and repeated
his queſtion, with an inclination of the head,
and the appellation of Sir; I told him, my bu-
ſineſs was with Mr Poundage: Very well, Sir,
he returned, if you pleaſe to ride round the
houſe, I'll let you in at the little gate, and
believe you'll find him in his office. Upon this
direction I remounted my horſe, and purſued
my way round the houſe, which took me up
near

114 THE ADVENTURES OF

near a quarter of an hour, and then discryed my fat friend, waiting for me at a green door, thro' which, still on horseback, I followed him into a court-yard, where a groom held my nag till I dismounted, and, making a low obeisance, led him away to the stables; and, soon after, Mr Poundage appeared, with God so! my dear friend, you are very good! and taking me by the hand, led me into his apartment, which, tho' small, was decorated in a very elegant manner, had several desks and shelves stored with books and papers of accounts, and two or three country farmers were standing about, waiting for an answer to their several businesses. Well, Sir, says the old gentleman, sit down and rest yourself; I'll attend you in an instant: but have you breakfasted? I told him, I had: May be so; but a bit by the bye, before dinner, will do you no harm. Robin, addressing himself to the porter, bid John bring a bottle of wine and somewhat for the tooth. Robin waddled away in discharge of his commission, and mean time he dismissed his rural visitants, who took leave of him with as much reverence, and as many scrapes and bows, as if he had been a justice of quorum. John arrived in a minute after, with a bottle of wine, a plate of cold fowl, and a slice of bread, which done, with a profound bow, he departed. Come, Mr Ramble, pick a bone, says Mr Poundage, and here's a bumper to your father's health; well, he's the best friend I have—come, drink this—pledge me—'tis some of the best sherry in the kingdom, and has counted some years
in

in his grace's cellar—— I drank it off, and finished my wing; during which he eyed me from head to foot, very earnestly, and at length broke out— God so! I never saw a prettier or a more genteel young spark in my life; why, thou lookest like an inhabitant of St James's—— I bowed and blushed— and pulling out my bag, told him my father had sent his arrears of rent, and fifty pounds, which was all at present he could spare for his service; but if he had occasion for fifty more, he might command it in a fortnight's time. God so, was ever so worthy a man— fifty will do— and I must embrace thee, my dear, for thy good father's kindness. Come, here's the same health again, with all my heart and soul, so saying, he drank off the other bumper, and was going to replenish the glass for me; but I told him, I was not much used to drinking— and begged to be excused. Well, well— sha't n't, sha't n't, no, no, thou hast only been used to Helliconian draughts, I warrant thee, no grosser liquor has contaminated thy intellects; tho' I reckon thou hast drank deeply of Horace's salernian too. Ha! ha! —— Come, shall't have half a glass — Ill be merciful to thee— well I hope you stay all night with me—— However, returning to his desk, lets count the Rino, and give thee receipts—— This was done in great form, and delivered into my hands with a thousand thanks to my father, mingled with as many praises of his son and his diligence and abilities. I read them, and put them up— when a genteel elderly female, drawn I supposed by her curiosity,

ty, came into the office, and dropping a courtesy, and eyeing me with great seeming satisfaction, at the same time asked Mr Poundage two or three frivolous questions. He answered her with a pleasant tone of voice, and, in conclusion, told her, that I was the young gentleman she had heard him talk of so much, for this day or two, and begged her to be acquainted with me; at which I, with some timidity, advanced and saluted her, which she received with fresh indications of pleasure, whilst the old gentleman informed me, that was the worthy Madam Gentle, her grace's companion. He then drew her a chair, and we sat down together, she eyeing me with such attentive regards, that I was obliged to drop mine to the ground, to avoid meeting her penetrating gaze. We entered upon the usual topics, when persons are at a loss what to say to each other, as the fineness of the weather, the beauty of the country, and the agreeable situation of Warehall, where Mrs Gentle hoped I would become acquainted with the young lords, who would be proud of such a companion, being at a great loss for one agreeable to their age, and properly qualified, when they were down in the country; and, I'm sure, she added, My lady will be quite delighted with the sight of so pretty a young gentleman; I answered as modestly as can be supposed, to this engaging discourse, told her she overcame me with her civilities, that my domestic life and little acquaintance with the great world, rendered me incapable of the honour she designed me; but that I should ever retain the most grateful
 sense

sense of the favours conferred upon me, by Mr Poundage and her. The many obliging things, however, that were said to me—aided by the operation of the wine, I had drank, began to recall the native ease and gaiety of my temper, I talked with greater assurance of myself, quite diverted them with my discourse, and could perceive, when Mrs Gentle left us, that I had worked myself into her highest esteem and good graces, so that Poundage took my hand in his—protested I had my own luck, and that since Mrs Gentle liked me so highly, he loved me ten times more than ever he did before: For you must know, added he, and I tell you as a friend—that she is a woman I greatly respect, more than ever I did any other, and who knows, my lad, but I may, one time or other, induce her to take my name upon her, i'faith she's worth money, and has the ear of her grace, as much as I have of the duke; but mum for that—this is all *inter nos* you know. I thought myself obliged to exhaust all my stock of encomiums upon them both, in return for this confidence, and put the old accomptant into so brisk an humour, that he swore he never had past his time so agreeably since he had been at Warehall; he then informed me, of the disposition of the young noblemen, told me, that the marquis, the eldest, was of an haughty overbearing temper; but that his favourite, Lord George, was the best humour'd kindest creature in the world, and that he'd mortgage all he had to do him service: And could you think it, added he, I can speak as freely to him as if he was my own son, and he loves me

118 THE ADVENTURES OF

me dearly. I have made up many breaches between him and his brother, for their dispositions are so different, that for long running they can't set their horses together. But come, my dear Ramble, I'll introduce you to them. These words were scarce out of his mouth, when a young gentleman, seemingly about my own age, and plainly dressed, entered the room, from another apartment; but, seeing a stranger, was going to withdraw. Poundage, however, getting sight of him cried out, Oh! my dear Lord George! how glad I am you are come! here's a young gentleman I want to recommend to your notice, 'tis the son of the most deserving man in this county. Upon this he came into the room again, and I rose and made him my obeisance, in the most polite manner I was capable of; he advanced, with a look of more sweetness than can be well described, and, taking me by the hand, welcomed me to the house, and, turning to Mr Poundage, Indeed, Sir, says he, you do me the highest pleasure, and I shall esteem the gentleman's acquaintance very much. Pray, Sir, how long have you been here? I suppose my good friend was willing to have you all to himself. Sir, do me the favour to walk this way with me. All this while I was in the utmost confusion, but could not help observing in his face, all those graces that youth and good-nature spread over a countenance, and tho' his behaviour and manner spoke his superior rank, there was somewhat so benign, so artlessly familiar in it, that my awe was mingled with a freedom of mind, that permitted me to
speak

speak and act without embarrassment : His person was delicately formed, and I thought I saw all the fancied beauty of an *Adonis* about him ; he captivated my friendship at the same time that he attracted my reverence, and I followed him with as much pleasure and assurance as if I had been for a long time known to him, after I had bowed to Mr Poundage, whose face expressed the height of satisfaction, and who made a motion with both his hands to me to follow him, without hesitation. He led me through a long gallery ornamented with pictures, and up a grand stair-case, and finding I walked with diffidence, and gazed at the paintings as I went along, he told me he would take some time to shew me all that was curious about the seat ! but that he longed to make his brother a partaker of his happiness. We then entered a most superb saloon, where, on a settee, lay, in an indolent posture, a young gentleman of a fine person, dressed in more pomp and magnificence than I ever could have fancied, he had an horse-whip carelessly dangling in his hand, which he swang about as if he did not know how to employ himself, and on a table at some distance, lay three or four books, which a small lapdog seemed very busy mousling over, to the no small diversion of his master, who without seeming to regard us, laughed at his tricks and cry'd out every now and then, sirrah, my pompey don't tear the books— I'll whip you severely if you do—and, when he saw his brother— *George* what d'ye leave your books about for, *Pompey* will destroy 'em, and then you'll fret your heart out.

My

My noble conductor not minding these words, said, in a familiar manner, see, my Lord, I have introduced a new acquaintance to you, a young gentleman of the neighbourhood and recommend him to your friendship— without stirring from his posture, he looked at us, saying, in an haughty tone of voice, your servant—who is he? — and went on lashing the floor with his whip; Lord George drew a chair, and desired me to sit down, and sat down on another beside me, and after some pause, told me he'd shew me the most delightful prospect I had ever seen, upon which, rising, I followed him to the window, from whence we had a view of the circumjacent country, and surely poetic fancy could never form a more delightful scene! The spacious gardens of Ware Hall extended a long way beneath us, in which all the beauties of Flora, stood blushing to the sight; the fine alleys, the noble vistas, the embowering groves, and protecting shades, all bloomed in the most enlivening verdure; whilst the murmuring fountains dispensed their refreshing streams, in various grotesque forms, which were dispersed in different meandering currents, thro the garden, and at last emptied themselves into a stately canal, whose extremity the eye could not reach. On the other side lay the extensive parks, thro which a neighbouring river rouled its waves, and, on its borders, the wanton deer gamboled in sportful play: far beyond, stretched away the wide champain, interspersed with hoary forests, russet lawns, gay meadows, smoaky cottages, and bounded by the black summits of the distant rocks

rocks and mountains, that spread themselves in a continued range, from county to county, and shire to shire; see Sir, says the young nobleman, how happily the duke's seat is situated, and I brought you to see this fine sight, so abruptly, that it might have the same effect upon you it generally has on me; it puts me into the utmost good humour with myself, and with all about me, and tunes me either for contemplation or conversation. Looking about he perceived, mean time, that his brother had left the room, upon which he told me not to take his behaviour amiss—he has odd humours, says he, and his birth too much entitles him to the exercise of them; but, however, you'll find him by and by, no disagreeable acquaintance and companionship, if like me you will study his temper. The goodness of this noble youth, and the kindness of his manners, together with that vein of excellent sense that was so conspicuous in all his words and actions, raised my admiration, and methought his soul was nearly allied to mine. I was going to make him a proper return, when Mr Poundage came, very respectfully, into the room, and addressing himself to the young lord; Godso, my lord George—why, Gentle is quite in love with this young stranger—she has, would you think it—represented him to her grace as a *rara avis in terris*, and she desires, my lord, that I would bring him into her apartment, that she may judge whether he has the merit, her gentlewoman has ascribed to him—Well, Mr Ramble, —this is a great honour, her grace is a distinguishing judge of all that is praise-worthy—

G

come

come, lad, put on your best haviours and follow me! No, interrupted lord George—you are an unmerciful man, Poundage, 'tis the hour of dinner, we three will dine together, and I'll wait upon my mother, and excuse his attendance till after dinner.—You come upon him unprepared and have raised his ideas of her grace so much—that I insist upon it, my new friend shall have time to recollect himself before the interview—what the duce, d'ye think any body that we esteem, shall dance attendance at Ware-Hall, with an empty belly, and be led thro' a round of ceremony without refreshment?—Stay here, I'll go directly and excuse him. These kind expressions were no sooner pronounced, than he went out of the room, and left Poundage gaping and staring at his manner, and poor *Jemmy* all over love, admiration and respect, at his noble and benevolent behaviour. The old gentleman first broke the silence, and, with a kind of rapture, catching me by the hand—well well—says he—never was so quick a progress with this good youth, as you have made—why I see—yes I see he loves thee already—what hast done to him—nay, for that matter, who can help loving thee—thy sweet composed look—thy modesty—every thing—well, remember 'twas I first brought thee here—remember the old man—he loves thee extremely, and will do any thing to oblige thee—Sir, I answered, your goodness overcomes me—and, advancing towards him and taking his hand in mine, I gave it a respectful kiss—'twas a natural unstudied motion of gratitude; the distinction

on

on paid me, far from exciting my vanity, called up every tender principle of acknowledgment. — I kept his hand still between mine, and with an action betokening more than expression could, proceeded—Oh ! Sir, I can't tell you how much I think myself obliged to you—my father ! — my friend ! — what happiness have you procured me, in the notice of this charming young gentleman ! — remember you, Sir ! — I can never forget the smallest token of your generosity—my sense of it is too delicate for utterance— I could, no further, and perceived the tears standing in my eyes at this conclusion —'twas nature all, and the old man, immediately starting up, caught me in his arms, with a violent emotion of tenderness, calling me his child, his son, and perfectly wept over me. We were surpris'd in this situation by the return of the young gentleman, and tho' we suddenly disengaged ourselves, he could not help perceiving what had pass'd, and coming towards us, cry'd out, Oh ! my friends, how you rejoice me ! I declare it gives me the most infinite satisfaction to see persons pleas'd with each other— Mr Poundage seems to love you, Sir, and pray admit me to a share of your friendship, perhaps I can feel as sensibly as either of you ; and then press'd me in his arms, and told me he never knew what happiness was before. We bowed, and Mr Poundage was the first that had power to reply— God so, my dear lord, excuse me— this young man has made a quick progress in my affection, and his returns are so kind, that I protest I'm overcome— I don't know what

account to give of it. No, Mr Poundage, he resumed, I love you the better for it—you are not one of those creatures that regulate the motions of the soul by rules and maxims; nor of that race of animals who love and hate by fixed and settled circumstances, and conform their behaviour to Hypothesis, if I may use the expression. I myself am exactly of your cast, and so I perceive is Mr Ramble; but we shall become too serious—dinner is coming up, my brother is out a courting, and we shall be retired to ourselves. These words were no sooner spoken, than he ushered us into another apartment, where a plain, but elegant repast, was served up, and, at his desire, laying all ceremony aside, we set down, *tete a tete*, and, following his example, eat heartily and with appetite. He turned the discourse during the time of dinner, upon a variety of topics, calculated, I could perceive, with a kind intention to call off my mind from any embarrassment it might labour under, in this new and splendid situation I was becoming acquainted with; and we rose from table quite gay and still more and more delighted with each other. Mr Poundage, after his usual glass or two, begged leave to retire to his office, saying he left me in much better hands, for my introduction to her grace; and in about an hour afterwards, my lord signified his readiness to attend me to the expected interview.

C H A P. XVI.

I wait upon the Dutcheſs—her Perſon deſcribed, and the manner of my reception—ſhe expreſſes a great regard for me—we are interrupted by the Marquis—he makes a complaint—her behaviour upon it—Lord George propoſes to accompany me home—invites his Brother—he reſuſes to go—we ſet out for my Father's after taking leave of Mr Poundage and Mrs Gentle.

WE traversed in our way to the dutcheſs's apartments, which lay on the other ſide of the houſe, a long gallery, decorated with all the magnificence that painting or ſculpture could diſplay, and my noble conductor made me take notice of every piece, that he thought was finely executed, particularly a groupe of capital paintings moſtly by *Vandyke*, of ſeveral of the family of *Stewart*; an unfortunate race, who had every one been diſtinguiſhed by ſome great abilities; but, as he ſaid, had unhappily purſued the contrary maxims to thoſe that would have rendered their particular talents a benefit to mankind and to their country. *James* the 1ſt, he continued, was a man of as much learning as the age afforded; but by his ſuperſtition and arbitrary notions, endeavoured to ſetter genius, and to baniſh learning from that freedom and eaſe under which alone it can make a generous progreſs. *Charles* the 1ſt, was every way formed to better our laws and conſtitution, by his thorough knowledge of both, but took the very

steps that tended to overturn them. The second *Charles*, from his extensive insight into arts and sciences, and the interests of the several powers of Europe, might have worked wonders for his people; but his fondness for pleasure, his supineness and indolence, made him both passively and actively their enemy. *James* the II^d had true notions of the naval and commercial interest of his kingdoms; but was induced, by his bigotry, to endeavour at the introduction of a religion, and of principles of government, which, as they are destructive of liberty, are destructive of a spirit of trade. I could not help being charmed at his manner of thinking, and, tho' I had hitherto not been very conversant in jurisprudence or politics; yet I apprehended well the force of his observations. He shewed me many other pieces, by the best masters, and notwithstanding I was, at this time, but a very imperfect judge of painting, I found my guide approved most of my observations, and thought I gave praise to such as were really distinguished by their peculiar traits, from the crowd of productions of meaner hands, that served only as so many foils to set off their beauties.

When we came to the entrance of the dutchess's apartment, he sent one of the attendants in to ask if she was at leisure to receive a visit; upon which the good *Mrs Gentle*, came out, and dropping a low courtesy, and at the same time receiving my compliments, with a kind regard, jestingly told the young lord, he was very ceremonious, and that her grace had
expected

expected us some time. And now, tho' so well prepared, one would have thought, my heart fluttered, and I fancied every thing about me wanted fresh regulation; I was going to adjust my hair, re-examine over my clothes, and was just lost in confusion, when my companion clapping me on the shoulder, bid me follow him, and not be disconcerted, but recollect that dutchesses were still but women: this was spoken with so encouraging an air, that I was again inspirited, and followed him with as much grace as possible, into a large apartment, the windows of which over-looked a fine parterre of flowers, beyond which was a distant view of the canal; at one of these windows sat the dutchess, exercising her needle, with Mrs *Gentle* and another female domestick, sitting on stools beside her. The lustre of the furniture, and the brilliant dress of this lady, conspired to put me anew into confusion, and I advanced blushing, towards her; when lord *George* said, Madam I have brought my friend to pay his complements to you. Upon this, she rose from her seat, and told him he did her a great favour, and, sitting down again, in a most benign tone of voice, continued, addressing herself to me; Sir, you are welcome to the duke's—and at the same instant turning to *Gentle*, I heard her say, in a kind of whisper, upon my word he surpasses thy description! she then bid the other attendant reach us stools, on which she ordered us to repose ourselves, and looking me all over, with piercing eyes, but with a countenance quite encouraging, and full of heavenly sweetness, asked

me, if I was really of this part of the country, and a farmers son, and if I had never yet been out of it? I put this question to thee, my dear, because I can scarce believe what *Gentle* tells me. Why thou hast nothing rustic about thee; but seemest in all thy appearance a pattern of politeness and good breeding—how old are you, Sir? I returned, If your grace perceives any thing in me that attracts the smallest degree of your notice, I shall esteem myself happy, and can ascribe it to nothing but your extraordinary goodness and humanity, and to the care and pains taken by my worthy parents in forming my manners and behaviour; but, I assure you madam, I was never thirty miles from home, and am now in the sixteenth year of my age. This I uttered with such a visible confusion, and so many pauses, that she seemed in pain for me, and, as if she intended to put a period to my diffidence, and want of assurance, asked me how I liked *Ware-Hall*, and if the situation of it pleased me? I resumed, somewhat more collected within myself, every thing about the happy place of your grace's abode, displays all the ornaments that art and nature can bestow; but, tho' this excellent gentleman has generously shewn me before, many beauties of which I had hardly any idea, he has, to complete my felicity, reserved the honour, till this moment, of instructing me from whence they derived their greatest elegance and their most resplendent charms. At the conclusion of this complement, I could feel my cheeks rekindle with blushes, and I was ready to expire with fear of having offended;

offended ; but I was soon re-enlivened by this kind return—I am much obliged to you, young gentleman, and if the seeing me can give you any pleasure, I assure you I begin to feel that it will give me a great deal, the oftener you visit us ; and I fancy, by my son's looks, he will be greatly obliged with the continuance of your friendship, which from the parity of your ages and the gentle dispositions you seem to be inspired with, cannot fail of being highly grateful to him : sure your parents, Mr Ramble, I think that is your name, are superior to the rest of the people of this country, otherwise I cannot conceive, how from a rural farm, all the politeness of the court should have issued. I must do myself the pleasure of taking a tour to your house, I believe ; for from the behaviour of the son, I conceive great felicity in the conversation of the mother. Oh ! Madam, I reply'd, the honour of a visit from you would be too much, tho' I am certain you would not be disappointed in your expectations, of some delight ; if 'tis only in the observation of humble honesty and worth, and that calm content and harmony, that mutual love, and mutual good sense afford. I hope your grace will excuse my running on in this manner ; but my veneration for my parents, the reflection upon their happy situation, and the pleasure your notice will afford them, has carried me beyond my usual bounds of modesty. No, no, my dear, you cannot offend me. I delight to hear thee, she answered with a smile, and thy principles, and thy manner of expressing them are beyond

130 THE ADVENTURES OF

measure delightful to me. Soon afterwards she ordered us a glass of wine, and then she tried me upon a variety of subjects, sometimes conversing in *English* and sometimes in *French*, in which she expressed herself very elegantly, and lord *George* joined in the conversation, and now and then *Mrs Gentle* put in a word or two ; and during the whole time, the dutchess shewed so much good nature and affability, that I lost, in great measure, my timidity, and talked with less and less hesitation and want of assurance. I never, I think, saw a more graceful majestic lady, than the dutchess. She was now about the 45th year of her age ; but the beauties of her person had suffered little blemish by time ; the carnation still bloomed in her cheeks, her lips rival'd the rose, and her neck and arms were white as the lilly ; her person was tall, and so justly proportioned, that each part set off the other, with increasing pleasure to the beholder ; her eyes, as was also her hair, were of a dark brown and sparkled with so much lustre, that their effects were immediately felt ; they struck a perfect awe into the soul, and seemed to penetrate the inmost recesses of the breast. Her voice was melodious as the soft-toned flute, and her accents had a peculiar tenderness, that caught the attention, and raised it into admiration and rapture ; her looks and the inimitable graces that dwelt in all she said or did, had so captivating an effect upon every body that approached her, that it was with difficulty they could prevail upon themselves to leave her presence. She was the daughter of a noble marquis of *Scotland* ;
but

but was born in *London*, and was married to the duke at the age of 16; and, as it was a match in which inclination as well as family interest had a share, they had lived in an uninterrupted state of happiness and tranquility, nor had the character of her noble lord been stained with those little flights of inconstancy, that so much dishonour the reputation and disturb the quiet of the generality of persons of high birth and quality. The marquis and Lord *George*, were the only surviving children of four, that their union had produced, and she had taken the greatest care of their education and manners, whilst under her immediate direction, which was returned by the latter, with all the improvements that could be expected from the tender pains of so truly good and excellent a mother; indeed he inherited that very softness and amiableness of temper, that was so remarkably her characteristic; whilst her eldest, as the reader will soon perceive, was of an haughty, over-bearing, unruly temper; untractable to all the wise sollicitudes of his parents, domineering to the servants and tenants, and had hitherto discovered few of those noble sentiments that might be expected from his birth and education.

When it was time for us to think of withdrawing, she told me, if I would let one of her servants advertise my parents of my stay, she should be pleas'd if I would make *Ware-Hall* my abode for some days, where I would meet at every step somewhat afresh to exercise my curiosity, or, if I could not possibly stay then, she hop'd I would frequently ride over,

for she understood I did not live many miles off, and never come without giving her notice of my being there; and, son, she continued, you'll take care to entertain him—I am quite charm'd with him, and recommend him to your farther acquaintance and friendship. Lord *George* bow'd, and told her she was always very kind to give him such instructions as were perfectly agreeable to him; and turning to me and taking my hand, Mr *Ramble*, I already feel that I love you, and must reiterate my lady dutchess's request, that you'd afford me frequent opportunities of shewing you the sincerity of my regard. I was going to make a return, suitable to the sense of gratitude and the unspeakable satisfaction these civilities inspir'd me with, when suddenly, in a rude and abrupt manner, the door was open'd, and the marquis enter'd, with a face in which the marks of anger and passion were painted in disagreeable traits, and advancing hastily towards the dutchess, broke out into the following exclamation: Good God, Madam, I find myself always insulted by some scoundrel or other that boasts your protection and countenance! — that damn'd dog old *Gibbins*! — but I have horse-whip'd the villain as severely as his insolence deserv'd. — I'd be glad to know if your grace gave him any instructions to bar up my way through your close, which he has the care of? — He has made me lose the best hare I ever cours'd, and I beg the favour you'll immediately order him to be discarded your service, or else, by all that's good, I'll burn the dog's cottage

tage and him and his family in it—devil take me if I don't. This rude address kindled a blush in the dutchess's face, and seem'd to give her great pain—but, after some time, looking at him with a fix'd attention, and with a serene majesty and firmness, she made him this answer, which I shall ever remember and admire. To so incoherent a complaint, son, I can, at this time, give no reply; but I must own I am quite shock'd and surprized, as well at the insolence with which you break into my retirements, as at the little reverence you observe in the tone of your voice, and the guise of your expression; notwithstanding I am too much us'd to your turbulent manners. Pray Sir, who am I? am not I your mother, and is not the duke your father still living? Are we to be subject, on every trifling occasion, to such behaviour, from the very view of which, I suspect the insult you pretend to have receiv'd to have been brought about by your own means, and that the poor fellow has incurr'd your displeasure, merely from his obedience to my instructions. Leave the room, my Lord, till you can approach me as becomes you, and take this lesson with you: That, when a nobleman descends to mean principles of revenge, and to low scurrility, he debases his high quality to the level of the lowest wretch, and will be serv'd through fear, or for sordid ends; but will never excite either veneration or affection from his dependants. Whether this smart return inspir'd him with a quick sense of shame, or the authoritative manner of pronouncing it,

was

134 THE ADVENTURES OF

was somewhat unusual to him, I can't determine; but he bow'd, and left the room immediately, muttering some discontented words as he went out, and, when he was gone, the dutchess told her other son, that he might withdraw with his friend, adding, gentlemen you'll excuse my desiring your absence; but this boisterous youth has too much discomposed me for further conversation—Go, God bless you both—and Mr Ramble, I wish you a good journey, if you return to night. I made my congees, and follow'd lord *George* to the apartment into which I first was brought by him, where the marquis was sitting, very moodily, by the fire, and never stir'd at our entrance, to salute us, but humm'd a tune, and soon after chang'd his note to whistling. My friend, says Lord *George*, I'll accompany you home—I believe it will not be too late to return to-night. I told him he would do me the most unspeakable pleasure, and that, if he would further honour me by taking a bed at my father's, we would strive every way to shew our gratitude in his accommodation. He thank'd me, and ask'd the marquis if he'd take a ride with us, which he refus'd in a very surly manner, and star'd hard at me, seeming to wonder how his brother and I came to be so familiar. Upon his refusal we took our leave, and I think, in return to the several inclinations of the body and genuflexions I made, he did vouchsafe to return me one slight nod of the head. As we went down the great stair-case, Lord *George* obligingly said he would take no servant

vant with him, for he was sure he was going where he should want no attendance; and added, you shall go and take leave of honest *Poundage*, and mean time I'll order our horses to be made ready. I know you can't depart without seeing the old gentleman. We found him in his office, and he received us with his usual deference, and whispered me to know how I lik'd her grace? I told him I had been all admiration at her, and was charm'd to the highest degree. Lord *George* having just step'd out to order the horses, he took the opportunity to tell me, that she was wonderfully delighted with me as he had heard from Mrs Gentle, and hop'd I would obtain leave to return for some time with his favourite. I was going to reply, when his lordship return'd, and Mrs Gentle came in, obligingly to bid me farewell. I took my leave very affectionately of her, and Mr *Poundage*, who follow'd us to see us mount; and, tho' they both urg'd the young Lord to take his attendants with him, he could not be perswaded, saying it always gave him pain to be surrounded with a retinue, and for once he was resolv'd to taste the sweets of rural life without alloy.

C H A P. XVII.

We take a different Rout—lose our Way—are benighted—alarm'd by the cries of one in Distress—Behaviour of Lord George thereon—we make towards the Noise—discover the Occasion of it—release a Pair of Lovers from Punishment—pursue our Journey—arrive at my Father's, and find them alarm'd at my Stay—Lord George greatly delighted with our Family.

MY noble companion telling me, as it was not yet near the close of day, he would lead me a rout different from that which I had taken to *Warehall*, and shew me perhaps more of the country, thereabout, than I had yet seen; I put myself with pleasure under his conduct, and he led me thro' a various scene of rising hills, fruitful vales, and level plains, diversified with gentlemen's seats and rural cottages, and I found, by the salutations he every where met with, that he was much belov'd by the country people, who receiv'd him, wherever we pass'd, with a mixture of respect, and of that honest familiarity that his amiable character encourag'd. At several of the farm houses we alighted; and he enquired with so much goodness into the welfare of their families, and the success of their affairs, and was answer'd in so affectionate a manner, that I found he had been no stranger to such visits; but had acquir'd a thorough knowledge of them
and

and their little concerns, and interested himself in their welfare. I survey'd his every action with admiration, and methought I was become the associate, of one of those sons of heaven, who bestow'd their visits upon the first race of mankind, and shower'd blessings and comforts wherever they mov'd. He naturally possess'd a sweetness and complacency of mind, that shone forth on every occasion; but here it was exercis'd with more than its usual effusions, and every word he spoke seem'd studied with an intent to make the hearer happy; his very manner of enquiring into their affairs, seem'd to indicate an immediate assistance where it was wanted, and the delight he shew'd at any prosperous occurrence that was related to him, made the relators sensible that his heart was truly dispos'd to sympathize with them upon every occasion. Many of them beg'd the favour of his interest with Squire Poundage, in regard to some necessary abatements in their rent, or to bespeak his patience for some time, 'till they were able to pay their arrears; others made him acquainted with the use they could put such and such a field or meadow to, if he would recommend them to his father for the lease of it. And to all these he promis'd his assistance, and in so kind a stile, that they seem'd as much elated as if their requests were already granted: a full proof that before, he had been of service to them, and that where he undertook to speak for any thing, he had interest enough to procure its completion. I had never yet seen the Duke; but could find, upon

138 THE ADVENTURES OF

upon the whole, that he was an exceeding good landlord, and that the country people thought themselves bless'd in holding their leases under him, and express'd a great esteem and regard for Mr Poundage, which still more and more encreased the affection I had entertain'd for that worthy old gentleman. How supremely felicitous, Mr Ramble, should I be, says the excellent youth when he had finish'd his visits, if fortune had favoured me with so extensive an estate as my father's, in making it my study to communicate happiness to such a set of worthy tenants as live under him; methinks I would be my own steward, and see and judge with my own eyes of their several wants and necessities, and by such a course of management, an estate would be every day improving, and you'd be surrounded with a set of honest families, whose interest would be so closely connected with yours, as to admit of no quarrels, contentions, or uneasinesses; and I confess to you, and I hope I shall always be of the same disposition, that the most sensible pleasure I ever took in my life, and what gave me the greatest self gratification, was to do good to my fellow creatures, and to see other people happy as my self. Sentiments truly worthy, my Lord, I return'd, of your high birth and quality! Sentiments these, that will make you a blessing to mankind, always easy and pleas'd with yourself, and your hours will be winged with content, amidst the prayers and applauses of your dependents: Permit me, Sir, to tell you, that I find your continued friendship
will

will be necessary to my happiness, and forgive me when I say, that, though I reverence you almost as a being of a superior rank, yet I love you already as my brother, and the partner of my heart, and hope, whilst I continue to deserve it, you will allow me some share in yours. He look'd at me with an indescribable sweetness, and assur'd me he would live with me for the future as if nature had given us that fraternal relation I had mentioned, and would do all in his power to persuade me of the sincerity with which he was ever resolv'd to love me. These, and various other discourses, so insensibly pass'd away the time, that we forgot the lateness of the day, for the sun had sunk beneath the horizon, and the twilight was near giving place to the gloom of night; and, to increase our speed, my conductor found he had led me far out of the rout we should have taken, occasion'd by want of attention to any external objects, being entirely engag'd in our discourse: We were too philosophically inclin'd, however, to suffer this mistake to ruffle the serenity of our tempers, and very calmly, turning our horses heads about, we began with an increased swiftness, to endeavour the rectification of it. He guess'd we might be about 3 miles out of the road; but we found it much more, and before we came to the place where our deception began, which was where the two ways cross'd each other, an almost total darkness had overshadowed the rugged brow of night, and a death-like stillness reign'd every where around; only now and then interrupted, by the
far

far distant lowing of the unftall'd kine; and the ruftling that the wanton zephyrs made amongft the leaves. Innocence and fear are ftangers to each other, and the furrouring gloom infpir'd us with no apprehenfion of any thing, but the further lofs of our way, to prevent which we rode flowly on, and being both, now, within our knowledge, we thought ourfelves pretty fecure from another error. We rode fome time in this cautious manner, when our ears were faluted with the fcreams of a female voice, which feem'd to proceed from fome confiderable diftance to our right, fo far, that at fometimes we loft the impreffion of it; and again it would revive as if caught by a fudden guft of wind, and was convey'd to our ears faintly and interruptedly. We ftopp'd our horfes, and wonder'd whence could proceed founds, that feem'd fo big with calamity; and my companion turning to me, faid, my dear Ramble, let us cautiously bend our courfe towards thefe cries, you fee we are quite knight errants to night, and perhaps we may deliver fome lady from enchantment, or fomewhat worfe: I have not heard of robbers this way for fome months, and perhaps fome poor wretch is near falling a facrifice to luft or revenge, and our interpoftion may be of fervice; you have no piftols, but mine are both in my holfters, ready charg'd, and if we are likely to engage, in defence of virtue or beauty, you fhall have one of them. I was naturally courageous, and immediately gave my affent to the expedition; tho' we had little to fear, for

if

if likely to be overmatch'd, we knew we bestrode two of the fleetest geldings in the country, and had that way a chance to save ourselves: So, without more parley, we put up a round trot, and could perceive we were in a proper direction, by being able to distinguish the voice plainer and plainer, which now seem'd to groan, as if under the pressure of some grievous pain and torment. In about half an hour we could discover a winking light, thro' a grove of trees, and two fellows in soldiers dress; and heard one say to the other, come d—me, let's unloose her, and go to the second part of the sentence! No, by the blood, replies the other, let her lyé a little longer, Will—we'll either break her back or cool her courage, I warrant ye—At this, a female voice cry'd out, oh dear Joe forgive me!—I'll never do it again, pray untie me or I shall die directly!—I can hold out no longer! this was spoken with great seeming faintness, and was terminated by a doleful groan. Lord George, hearing this, clapp'd spurs to his horse, and soon reach'd the spot, follow'd by me, and exalting his voice with an air of authority, said, you soldiers, what are you about there! let me know directly, or expect to meet with instant death. These words were no sooner utter'd, than both the fellows presented their musquets, which we had not espyed before, and one of them made, not in the least dismay'd, this resolute answer, Gentlemen stand off or you are dead men, by G—, what I am doing I'll justify upon any ground in *England*, but as compassion
may

may have led you to this enquiry, I'll tell you the affair, and I am sure you'll praise instead of condemning us. So ready an answer, and so well back'd, stopped us short, and he proceeded. Gentlemen, we are two honest fellows, soldiers in *Wightman's* regiment, and were going to our quarters at *Berwick*, with this b—h of a wife of mine in our company; but this morning, for what cause you'll soon hear, the damned whore deserted, about ten miles off, and till within 2 hours ago, after the strictest search we were not able to find her; but then, truly, we discovered madam toying under a hayrick with a young farmer, who I remembered well to have drank with yesterday, where we were billeted: My comrade and I came slyly upon them, after reconnoitring all the avenues that there was any chance of escape for him thro', and, listening, understood the dog wanted to clap a pair of decent antlers upon my brows; that the B— had consented, and the game was just going to begin. Tho' I am a common soldier, gentlemen, be it known to you, I have as much honour, and, may be, more religion than my betters, and therefore, to prevent sin in commission, we popped upon our prey, and, instead of sending a brace of balls thro' them, brought them into this private place to execute a soldier's revenge, and a kind of military justice. Here has this b—h been ty'd neck and heels for half an hour, tho' not with fire locks, with half a dozen good limbs of that tree, which I hope will learn her never to abuse her husband again, and yonder is her gallant

lant who is tyed to a tree, and shall soon receive as good a thousand, from these twigs, and these arms, as ever a soldier did for mutiny or desertion. Now, D—me gentlemen, I hope you think this is right; if not, and you have a mind to run yourselves, harum scarum, into danger, we are ready to exchange a shot with you as soon as you please; we are old dogs at that sport, and could swallow fire before you ever heard the name of gunpowder. Brother soldier, my lord replied—and we could neither of us refrain from laughing at this harangue and his punishment, you will not be molested now we hear the truth of the matter; but come, your wife seems to have suffered enough, here's a piece of money for you to drink, and let me beg the favour of you to release her, and as to the second part of your justice, you may lay it on as smartly as you think proper; but I hope you have no intention to kill the man—no, no, noble Sir, he returned, we'll only give him reason to remember how he attempts to abuse a soldier, and, for your sake, the B—shall he untied, and if she behaves well shall drink your health with us when we arrive at quarters. Come, *Nan*, bless God and those gentlemen that you did not remain double, an hour longer, and be da—d to you! she was soon loosed, but had suffered so severely that she could hardly crawl; ay, ay, says her husband, you have felt it now—we'll let you have time to come to your self; and now for you, *Mr Ploughman*; upon this we rode somewhat nearer, and discovered a stout young fellow
stripped

stripped of his coat and shirt, and tyed to an adjacent tree, trembling and sweating for fear ; nay, *Joe* swore he stunk damn—ly, and he was sure had be—t himself before his time came ; but now, you clod hopping son of a B—, I'll warm you into more goodness, I warrant you, you'll never run caterwalling again after soldiers wives, if you do I'll be d—d for you—that's all ; and then stripping himself, and tying up his shirt sleeves, he bid *Will* count, as he struck, for, says he, d—n the dog, a thousand's his sentence, and he shall not have one more or less—and well laid on too—there goes one—two three—this third stroke made the amorous countryman skip and dance about, and roar extremely—ah, says *Joe*—what does it tickle you?—come, come—you'll make brave music bye and bye——what ! you feel do you?—four—five—How d'ye like it now, my lad ? I wish *Will*, we had a little salt and water ready against we've done—I would not have the dog's back mortify neither, for it will be cut almost to pieces—thus he went on, at every two or three strokes, pausing and encreasing the fellow's fear with such like speeches : as for his part, he roared like a bull, and by that time one hundred were counted, the blood ran down his back and sides in streams, so that we really began to feel compassion, and laid our heads together, to find out some expedient to lessen his punishment. One while we apprehended the burning out of the candle, which now was reduced to a small end, would bring it to a termination ; but we were entirely mistaken, for
when

when the two executioners perceived that, they stopped to collect a large parcel of brush and dry sticks, and made a large fire, saying since we have witnesses already to our revenge, let as many more come as will, for every body must be easily convinced of the justice of what we are about. At it they went again, and the poor fellow made the woods resound with his cries and groans— At length, I addressed myself to the husband; honest friend, says I, don't you think, as this fellow's crime was merely intentional, that he has smarted sufficiently for it? Come, shew a little compassion, we'll buy off the remainder of his sentence too, if you'll fix a reasonable price upon it. Ay, added Lord George, consider, a thousand lashes, so well laid on, at one time, are more than flesh and blood can bear— besides, here is no surgeon to apply to, and 'twill be impossible for him to go home, if you inflict the whole number, and if death should ensue, you may depend upon it that you'll severely smart for taking your own amends— nay, it might go hard with you, for what you have already done, in a court of justice, tho' you may think it ever so right— be persuaded— come, here's a crown more for you— let him loose— no, by G— Sir, he shall have the whole— or— let me see— you talk like worthy gentlemen— let's see the crown, and he shall have but three hundred more, upon my honour— I would not bate an ace of that number, if the king were here. Over hearing this parley, the countryman called out in a faint doleful tone, O gentlemen! — good gentlemen!

H

men!

men! pray perswade him! — I cannot bear another stroke — I shall dye — one more will finish me — I am almost gone already! — Oh for Christ's sake — save me! save me! We were now so near him, during this truce, that he could plainly distinguish our persons, which he had no sooner viewed, then he went on seemingly with greater spirits; oh, my good lord! — I know your lordship! I am honest Tim Blackerby of the Brill, his grace's old servant — I am sorry for what has happened! but I'll never offer at the like again! — My lord? — Lord, says the husband, at hearing this — what you dog have I whipped you into goodness? — What you can call upon the Lord's name now, can ye? — I've a hearty good will to lash you till you can repeat the name of every saint in the calendar too, since you are so apt at it. Honest friend, says lord George, you're mistaken, 'tis me that he calls upon — I know the poor man; come let him loose, I'll make it up three half-crowns, tho' I think its more than he deserves. — Oh! thank your lordship — I'll reform — I'll never be vicious again — I acknowledge my fault and beg the gentleman's pardon! Well — well — returns the soldier again — this is somewhat — I must own — I find I have taught him both manners and morals; and since these worthy gentlemen — lords they may be, for what I know — are so very kind and generous to you, you may go about your business and be d—d to you: so saying, he and his comrade unloosed him, and, fearing a breach of articles, if we departed first, we ordered the fellow to be gone, which he obeyed with as much expedition as his weakness

ness and his wounds would permit, sending up abundance of prayers for us, and uttering a thousand expressions of acknowledgment. Meantime, we had a long discourse with the two soldiers, and were both very much surprized to hear not only very pertinent things from them both; but such as spoke them to be men of superior sense to the common rate people of the soldier's profession. The poor woman had, by this time recovered herself enough for the march, and with her companions bestowed blessings upon us for our goodness. We enquired their names, and lord George was so pleased with their honest vein of discourse, that he ordered them to call at Ware-hall, if they could make it in their rout, and ask for the Butler, to whom he would give orders to make them heartily welcome. Thus we parted, and it was now midnight; but as I was very well acquainted with the way to my father's, from the place we were now at, we were not above an hour and a half before we measured it, and descry'd our intended harbour. The time was sufficiently beguiled away in our reflexions upon the late humorous adventure, which had not a little entertained us, and we both agreed, that the soldier's revenge was just. I was somewhat anxious about my lord's reception, at this time of night, and the unpreparedness of my parents to receive so noble a visitant—I could gladly have advertised them of our coming, for I thought the abruptness of his arrival, might give them some pain, but how rejoiced was I, when a furlong from the house, I was accosted by

Jenkyns, who was glad to see me safe arrived and told me the whole family were up, and very uneasy at my not coming or sending home before. I whispered him in the ear and bid him let my father know who was with me, upon which he ran with the tidings as fleetly as his legs would carry him, and, as we rode only upon a dog trot, by the time we reached the gate, it was flung open, the servants were ready to take our horses, and my father, in the politest manner, welcomed our illustrious guest, and conducted him into the house, where my mother received him with as much freedom and unconcern, and as great gentility as if she had never been far from the air of a court. I must own I was quite surprized at that ease and visible disengagedness with which they did the honours of their house, and lord George seemed immediately struck with their manners and appearance, and I could see by his looks, that he was equally astonished and pleased at his treatment. We partook of the refreshment of a glass of wine; but our guest signifying it would give him pain to keep the family up longer, my father ordered the best bed to be got ready for him, which was always kept empty for the use of any visitant, and, after having waited on him to his apartment, where he gave me to understand he was much delighted and charmed with my parents, I retired to rest, for which the pleasing fatigues of the day had peculiarly disposed me.

C H A P. XVIII.

We endeavour to entertain Lord George to his satisfaction—he expresses his Love and Gratitude—we visit the neighbouring Farmers—meet Mr Goodman—a Messenger arrives which shortens his sojourn with us—he departs.

THE jocund morn had no sooner enlivened the face of nature with its approach, than our whole household arose, and my mother used all her diligence to put things into a decent order against the rising of my noble associate, who was not used, we soon found, to waste his hours in the softness of bed; for when I attended him to know what he would order for breakfast, he was dressed and ready to issue from his apartment. With the utmost good nature he expatiated, a-fresh, upon the pleasure he took in his present situation, and protested he never rested better in his life, adding, my friend, there's surely some enchantment dwells about your house, every thing charms me already, and inclines me to be a tedious visitor; nay, I can't yet say, when I shall be able to break from you, the taste I had of your worthy parents last night, has encreased and whetted my expectations of still greater felicity: come, let us haste and pay our complements to them; so saying, we descended into the parlour, where he was received with an encreased politeness and gentility, that excited fresh wonder in me, as being superior to any thing I had ever yet

150 THE ADVENTURES OF

conceived of my parents abilities. In short breakfast-time was taken up in a kind of silent admiration of each other, and, that concluded, my father attended him thro' every part of his farm and his adjacent lands, and behaved in such an engaging manner, that his lordship told him he had now no occasion to repair to London for entertainment or instruction; for, Mr Ramble, you have proved to me, that in your friendship and that of your son, I shall meet with every thing that can make the country perpetually delightful. Why Sir, I came to behold rural worth and simplicity—but what have I discovered! the haunts of learning, the retreats of philosophy! and I already begin to fancy myself in an Arcadia, with princes that tend their flocks, or in those silent shades where erst the heavenly sages of antiquity, in sacred song, adored the powers supreme, and winged their blissful hours, in search of heaven-born wisdom forceful truth! We replied to these refined complements in the most modest and respectful manner; and, if he was thus taken with us, my father was overcome with surprize at beholding so much knowledge and such rare attainments in a youth of his age and condition, as he discovered in him every time he spoke, and, as for my part, I found the oftener I conversed with him somewhat new to love and admire. My mother provided the most elegant dinner that the time and her circumstances could afford, and it appeared so much beyond what he expected or desired, that he told her he hoped for the future she would consider him as another son, and not tempt

tempt him to think she used any ceremony towards him. I want your affection, madam, he continued, and beg the favour you'll treat me as one of your family, and let me partake of whatever your table affords in common, whenever I do myself the honour to call upon you, without farther provision. Your hearts I would endeavour to obtain a place in, my dearest friends, as you shall have ever sincerely in mine, unclogged with formality and far from distance and ceremonious constraint. My lord, my mother returned, what you are pleased to call ceremony proceeds from the overflowing joy and satisfaction with which my heart is replete, upon the great honour you have done us, and the kindness you express towards us and our son, and you will permit me Sir, to say, that your quality and your condition, simply considered, have no share in my attachment to you; but when I behold the greatness of your rank adorned with all that good sense, condescension humanity and benevolence that seems so natural to you, I am at a loss how enough to express my sense of your visit, and to display my affection and esteem for your person. I wish, Sir, you may ever find us deserving of the happiness of your friendship. I must assure my reader that the conversation did not at all flag during the remainder of the day, which was chiefly spent within doors, and, sometimes we had recourse to books to enliven and keep up the spirit of our discourse: and here again, our admiration was raised to the highest pitch, at this young nobleman's attainments; who at an age

152 THE ADVENTURES OF

in which pleasure is the principal pursuit of youths of his quality, appeared to have spent his whole time in reading and contemplation, and the retirements of science: neither my father or mother had seen him before, and it had happened that his curiosity never excited him to visit any of his father's tenants on our side of the country; so that he was a perfect stranger to their characters, and 'till my going to Ware-hall, had never heard the name of Ramble: however, our servants had taken care after the usual manner of domesticks, to whisper amongst the neighbours the honour their master had received of a visit from the duke's son, and the next morning, not a little to our mortification, as we were fearful it would offend him, many of the neighbouring farmers came over to pay their complements to him at our house. At first he appeared to be somewhat sorry for the interruption it occasion'd, and said he was concerned at the trouble it gave us in particular; but when my father, who dearly loved others should partake of his satisfaction, had informed him what a worthy hospitable set of people dwelt round us, he joined in his sentiments, and received them all with so much goodness that he sent them away in raptures, and, merely from a motive of obliging them still further, he told us, at night, that if we'd accompany him he'd repay the good people's visits, and endeavour to become acquainted in a neighbourhood where he should for the future spend the choicest of his hours. My father, thus prepared, rode over that very night to his friend squire Chase

Chace, to acquaint him with my lord's being at our house and his design of the next day. The squire was rejoiced at an opportunity of paying his respects to him, and promised to be over, betimes, with all his servants, ready mounted, to attend him; and my father, before he went to rest, gave orders to Jenkyns to prepare himself and his fellow-servants, for the same purpose; so that when we had breakfasted, the squire was introduced to the young lord, who received him in his usual complacent manner, and when we were ready to set out he found himself surrounded with a retinue, not at all inferior in number, to that he would have commanded at Ware-hall. He was sometime before he could overcome his surprize at this sudden and unexpected complement; but, at length, addressing himself to the squire and my father, he said—dear gentlemen—your kindness gives me confusion, and I begin to think myself a very troublesome fellow.—Why Mr Ramble, you dealt sure with Cadmus's teeth last night, or how could you be prepared with so goodly a train; but, however, I hold myself infinitely obliged and honoured, and will study on every occasion to be grateful, for this instance, in particular, of the respect you intend to my father and me. It is impossible to express how much I was pleased with my father's diligence to do this piece of honour to our visitant; every thing that conduced to that end, I felt most intimately; I already loved him dearly, and began to exult within myself, at the consequences of my happy connexion with this noble youth, and, for the first

time, vanity began to play about my heart, at a view of the benefits I might reap by it; which was sensibly flattered by my father's assiduity to oblige him, and the idea it could not fail to give him of the respect paid us by the country people. This was, in truth, the period from whence I date any self importance I ever felt, and I really began to think my character somewhat more elevated than that of the simple son of Mr Ramble the farmer. The reader, considering my youth, and the natural propensity we have to think well of our selves, will readily excuse me for this exultation of heart, and for beginning to imagine I possessed some of that merit that every one flattered me they discovered in me. Even my old acquaintance the squire looked at me with particular liking, and told me, in answer to my enquiries after Harry, that he wished he had kept him at home, for my sake, and that when he considered my acquirements, he thought an university education superfluous.

We set forward with this attendance, and call'd at every one of the tennants in a circuit of five miles and more, who seemed quite sensible of the honour done them, and recieved us in a manner that testified their entire satisfaction at my father's regard to them, and the goodness of their noble visitor, who appeared charmed with his tour, and partook of the civilities and refreshments they offered him, with his native amiable condescension: To conclude our progress we call'd at the squire's, where an elegant entertainment was provided, and there spent the remainder of the day and the ensuing night,
and

and what gave me an encrease of joy, was the sight of my old master, who accidentally rid over to visit the family. The old gentleman could scarce refrain tears at the sight of me, and hugged me in his arms with such an ardor of affection that he quite melted me; I gave him some account of the method I had taken in my studies since I left him, at which he was extremely pleased, and I understood Mr Sly and his spouse went on very cordially and successfully and that old Rachel was as hearty as ever. When lord George was let into his humour and his worth, he directed his discourse to him, and amongst other things was pleased to say he should always preserve a reverence for him, particularly because to his instructions he owed many of the improvements he discovered in his friend, and that disposition that had so captivated him; adding, Dr it may perhaps fall within the compass of my power to shew you I don't deal only in words and complements, and you shall command all my good offices. The doctor, in his honest way, returned him his thanks; but added, that he was grown old, and so happily situated that he thought his felicity could meet with no greater addition than the honour of being known to so noble and illustrious a gentleman. The squire and the parson would insist upon waiting on us home, and we parted from the Holm, after my lord had left tokens of acknowledgment to all the servants, in a bountiful largess for the trouble he had given. An hour and half brought us again to our house, and I was in hopes I should, once more, have my

156 THE ADVENTURES OF

friend to myself; when, unluckily, as soon almost as we had seated ourselves, Mr Poundage arrived from Ware-hall, and after paying his complements, informed him that the duke was taken ill at his apartment in the abbey 'at Edinburgh, and had sent an express for the dutchess and her sons to come to him with all speed. I chose, my lord, he continued, to bring you the message myself, which has afforded me the pleasure of seeing my old friends, and observing the happiness you have communicated by your presence to this worthy family: and seeing the tidings of the duke's indisposition had given him pain, he continued to acquaint him that it was a very slight illness, and no bad consequences were expected from it by his physicians. The young nobleman, upon this, resumed his gaiety, said he was sorry he must hurry away so soon, and merrily told Poundage, that he'd never forgive him for not making him acquainted with this scene of delight before; but that he had received such an agreeable relish from his first visit, that he'd make amends for his lost time by a closer connexion with us. He enquired if the marquis had heard of his father's disorder, and was answered that he had disappeared the very evening of our departure, nor could any tale or tidings be heard of him; but, as young squire Ranger was with him, he imagined he was gone to York, or upon some rakish progress nearer home, which was not an unusual practice with him, when the squire was in his company. My friend shook his head at hearing this in a way which discovered, more than words,
his

his disapprobation of his brother's behaviour. They were perswaded to stay dinner before their departure, and then, very affectionately bidding us adieu, and embracing me with a particular action of regard, and promising to see us soon after their return to Ware-hall, they departed, not suffering us to attend them any part of the way, and my lord left generously an handsome gratuity with Jenkyns, for himself and his fellow servants.

The rest of the day was spent by us, in admiration of and encomiums upon his person, affability and good sense, and the squire and Goodman, returned home full of joy at the honour they had recieved, and sensibly obliged to me and my father, for making them partakers of our happiness.

CHAP. XIX.

I give my Father an Account of the Execution of my Commission and my reception at Ware-hall—the Manner in which he recieves it—a Letter comes from Lord George—my Mother rudely attacked by two Persons in Disguise—my Father flies to her rescue—Delivers her—I am alarmed and hasten to his assistance—one of the Assaulters known to me—I discover him—his behaviour thereupon—my Father complains of their rudeness—they beg pardon for the insult, and depart.

WE had been so taken up in the entertainment of lord George, that I had, hitherto, had no vacant opportunity to inform my

my father of what had occurred to me in my late expedition to Ware-hall ; but the day after the departure of our guests, I gave him, at his desire, a full relation of every thing that passed there, in which I expatiated upon the civilities I had recieved from Mr Poundage and Mrs Gentle and the honour conferred upon me by the dutchess and her amiable son ; not forgetting to let him know my sentiments of the marquis, and his behaviour. My mother was present when I made them this narration, and I perceived her cheeks glow with transport whilst I was rehearsing my obligations to that noble family, and my father could hardly refrain from shewing a perfect wildness of joy upon the occasion. I concluded, with protesting, how sincerely I lov'd the young nobleman, what an impression his goodness had made upon me, and that the supreme felicity I aimed at, was to continue in his good graces, and endeavour to warm his heart with the same sentiments of love and friendship that were predominant in mine. 'Twas a minute or two before I received a word of answer— during which silence, they both ey'd me with an unspeakable delight— my mother flung her arms about my neck and embraced me with a tender emotion of affectionate transport, and my father, as soon as I was loosed from her caresses, caught me in his arms, and eagerly pressed me to his bosom, called me his future hope, and the blessing of his life, and soon after address'd me in the following words. My son, my excellent child ! you have charmed me with the account of your behaviour and
reception

reception, which affects me in a more sensible manner, as it may have the happiest effect upon your future fortune. Indeed, when I survey thy person—when I contemplate the benignity and amiableness of thy mind, and the perfections thou art possessed of both natural and acquired, I cease to wonder at the distinction paid thee by the discerning judges of merit thou hast been introduced to. These I knew would be the consequences of thy appearing at Ware-hall,—consequences I ever had in my mind, and which I only waited a proper age in thee, and opportunity to court. The affection the young lord has shewn thee was what I expected ! for I must now inform thee, I have been long well acquainted with that noble family—perhaps thou hast an interest there that will in a proper time be made apparent—at present, I shall say no more—but the advice I am going to give thee, tho' it may appear somewhat mysterious to thee, will forward thy further advancement in favour amongst them, and answer the most ardent longings of my soul. Cultivate as much as possible the friendship and goodwill of lord George—be assiduous in your visits and civilities to the duchess—behave with a distant awe and respect to the duke whenever you are permitted to see him—be courteous to the marquis ; but mingle as little as possible either in his familiarities or diversions—be grateful and affectionate to Mr Poundage and Mrs Gentle and mildly sociable to all the servants without distinction—I know you will have reason to see the usefulness of these instructions in a
short

short time—I shall afford you all the liberty of going there that you can desire, nor shall you want any pecuniary advantages that my circumstances can afford: I may now inform thee, that I have no intention of breeding thee to the occupation of a farmer or a grazier—no, thou hast talents that will introduce thee to a higher sphere of action—I foretel that thou wilt be a comfort to thy parents, a blessing to mankind, and an honour to thy patrons—Here he ceased, leaving me full of astonishment at the manner of his discourse, which appeared so full of riddles to me; and impressed me with the deepest sense of affectionate gratitude for his paternal kindness, methought, whilst he was speaking, I discovered in his looks, in his gesture, instead of the homely country farmer, the gentleman of exalted views and conceptions, and a dignity and grandeur I had never taken notice of before. In short I was so puzzled and surprized, that I could return no other answer than by kissing his hand with great respect, and was so full of every tender sentiment, that I was forced to make an excuse to retire to my chamber, where a copious discharge of tears eased my bosom of its oppressive, and too overpowering sensations.

Six or seven days passed over, after this conversation, without hearing any news from Warehall, which I was every moment longing for; at length arrived a footman, by whose livery I immediately judg'd to whom he belonged, bringing a letter from my noble friend, to the following effect:

My

MY DEAR RAMBLE,

*I*N the hurry of my precipitate departure from your worthy father's, I forgot to leave this request to you, that you would begin a literary correspondence with me, the only way that I can be recompenced for the pain of being absent from you; but see, I begin first, and do myself the pleasure to acquaint you, that we arrived in safety at Edinburgh, and, to our complete satisfaction, found his grace in a manner recovered from his indisposition. I hope a few days will return us to Ware-hall, of which I shall let you have immediate notice; for I find myself in a desert without your pleasing society, of which I have obtained so very agreeable a promise. My most respectful complements attend your father and mother, and all friends on your side the country, and believe me with the greatest warmth, your most affectionate and humble servant.

George——

I ordered Jenkyns to entertain and refresh the messenger, and being quite raptured at so unexpected a favour, retired to my apartment, and in a kind of enthusiasm, returned a suitable answer, in which my sense of the honour conferred upon me was truly pourtrayed. This incident gave my father fresh joy, and raised his expectations and mine still higher and higher—we were perpetually running out in the praises of the noble youth, his goodness of heart, and his warmth of friendship, and every time he was mentioned, both my mother and he were giving me farther instructions how to behave towards him, to secure the continuance of his
love

love and affection; and laying before me such maxims of prudence and delicacy, as might conduce to that purpose. As to Mr Chace and our neighbours, they became so respectful to me upon all occasions, from the late occurrence, that I was no more addressed to in that free manner they were wont; but they began to survey me as a person quite superiour to my former situation, and that was likely, as some of them expressed it, to become a very great man. However I behaved so familiarly to every body about me, that no one envied me, but all expressed a general satisfaction at the honour I had received.

My mother frequently used, towards the close of the day, to walk in a meadow at the back of our house, and near a quarter of a mile distant from it, for an hour or so, to take the air, it being the most agreeable spot for that purpose upon our lands, and, when my father was otherwise engaged and I was pursuing the argument of some favourite author, she made one of the maids accompany her. It happened that on one of these evenings, when the sun had just retired from sight, as she was pursuing this favourite walk, and the maid was gathering blackberries at some distance from her, that two men, of a genteel look, with a pack of dogs in their train, crossed the field over a foot path, which was a way to some of the neighbouring farms, on both sides of us; and, observing a woman of a fine person and appearance, alone, for they did not at first discover her attendant, the one said to the other, d—me Jack, here's the best

best game we have started yet—a charming creature by G—. Let's see how she'll behave to us, and so saying, immediately left the path and crossing over to her, accosted her with a torrent of insolent jargon and wretched ribaldry, to which, she being greatly frightened, returned no answer, but ran homewards as fast as her feet would carry her,— calling the maid by her name to come to her assistance. The girl turn'd about at hearing her mistress's cries, and was running towards her, when her pursuers uttering abundance of oaths and execrations, overtook her, and rudely seizing her round the waist, kissed her, and prepared to proceed to more shocking violences; at the sight of which the maid fled homewards, and, fear giving her wings, was in an instant in the yard, where my father happened providentially to be just at the nick of time. The poor creature had not power to speak, but fell down at his feet in a swoon. This alarmed him terribly, and fearing the worst he made towards the stile, and discovered my mother in the hands of the ruffians, struggling and endeavouring with all her might to resist their villainous attacks. 'Tis not possible to conceive the dreadful torments he felt at this shocking sight, but his rage, kindled to the highest pitch, was the first passion that discovered itself and catching up the staff of a flail, that lay at his feet, in a moment he measured the distance between them, and, before they discovered him, at one stroke felled the foremost of the villains to the ground; which the other perceiving, let go his hold, and, drawing a hanger which he had
by

by his side, advanced with great fury, and, dexterously evading a blow from my father, aimed a stroke at his head, which he with as much agility avoiding, received upon his staff, which it almost severed in twain. My poor mother fainted away at this horrid sight, sending forth a loud cry, and fell at my father's feet; this fight raised his fury to the greatest extravagancy, and, redoubling his efforts to close with his antagonist, at length, missing his head, he let fall so weighty a stroke upon the hand that wielded the hanger, that it immediately dropped, and a second blow falling upon his forehead, sent him reeling to his companion. Meantime, the maid coming to herself, crawled into the house and alarmed the whole house with her disjointed narration; upon which Jenkyns, the only man in the way, catching a blunderbuss from the chimney, and I, arming myself with a rusty sword, sallied forth, full of fury and as full of fear of what had happened. I never before was in such an agitation, and crying out, oh! my dear mother, my father! ran directly towards the melancholy scene; where the first sight that claimed my notice, and wakened all my passions, was my mother in my father's arms, who was endeavouring, by every tender sollicitation and device, to bring her to herself; whilst the tears trickled from his cheeks at the apprehensions of her danger. At some distance lay the two instruments that had given birth to this distress, the one having just recovered enough to sit up tho' not to rise up an end from the ground, and the other lying as if he had no signs

signs of life remaining. Jenkyns, in the first motions of his anger, was ready to finish them by a fresh chastisement; but my father had presence of mind sufficient to order him to desist, and to watch that they did not escape, but might be secured to answer the mischiefs they had caused. We were so engaged about my poor mother, that I took little notice of their dress or persons, 'till the maids came down, by whose assistance, my father conveyed her into the house, and, after seeing her put into bed and somewhat recovered from her fright, returned to the place, where now both the ruffians were awakened from the condition my father had put them into disfigured with the blood that ran plentifully down their faces, and but scarce able to rise. When they had got up, he advanced towards them, and asked who they were, and from what motives they had the insolence to attack his wife with so much rudeness within the bounds of her own house, and what satisfaction they could make him for such an unpardonable insult? but, continued he, you are in safe custody, and I will send for proper officers to take care of you, 'till I can redress myself in a legal manner; which redress I am resolved to exact with the utmost rigour, and therefore you had best quietly submit to be my prisoners. They looked at each other, but answered not a word, and walked between us up to the house, where we ushered them into the kitchen, and gave them chairs to sit down, and my father ordered water to be provided for them to wash themselves, from the sanguine streams which disfigured
their

their visages. They were both dressed in green hunting frocks, but had nothing about them that could distinguish them from common persons, save, that I thought I discovered a superior air in one of them, and a mien that somewhere or other I had observed before. They were silent all this while, and seemed gloomily to ruminate upon their situation, looking at each other with a kind of shame and dismay, at the fruits of their adventure; but when they had cleansed themselves, judge my surprize, and the pain it gave me, to discover that the youngest was the marquis my dear friend's elder brother; nor could I contain myself from breaking out into this ejaculation—good god! what do I see—is it possible it should be the marquis of—! 'tis impossible to describe the effects these words had upon every body present. The marquis's face was immediately covered with blushes, and he held down his head with an action of the utmost confusion—his companion shewed the same sense of shame—my father seemed troubled and at a loss what to say, and Jenkyns and the servants were quite astonished—at length, resuming himself, he addressed the young lord, and asked him, less roughly, what could have induced him to enter that house like a thief and a plunderer, where he might have commanded an hearty welcome, and why he chose to exercise the fallies of his wanton frenzies upon a virtuous woman, who had never offended him? but my lord, he continued, tho' your birth and the regard I have for your noble family shall prevent my making the affair public, in the manner

ner

ner I intended, I believe I shall have interest enough with his grace, to have such offences discountenanced— to him I will make my complaint at a proper season; but as to your companion, he shall answer in a fit place, the violence and temerity he has been guilty of. My lord, you are at liberty—and I would have you remember, that there are farmers who have as nice a sense of honour as some noblemen, and that, perhaps, want neither spirit nor ability to do themselves justice, in a manner most suitable to your rank. 'Tis true I am your father's tenant, and as such owe him all the respect due to his quality; but I am under no obligations to your family that can force me meanly to stoop to injuries, or to put them up tamely when received. Had a cannon been fired at their ears it could not have had a more visibly disheartening effect than these words, at the conclusion of which the blood seemed quite retired from their cheeks to the seat of life: but after a silence of several minutes, during which they frequently looked upon each other with a visible confusion and now and then stole a glance of admiration at my father and me, the unknown person, with a tremulous tone of voice, which at the same time expressed fear and diffidence, made this reply. Faith, good Sir, I find we are quite mistaken in our man, and by g— I'm ashamed of what has past, and will make you any satisfaction you can desire: come, consider we are a couple of silly idle young fellows, that meant no manner of harm, and I appear already such an insignificant scoundrel, even in my own eyes,

168 THE ADVENTURES OF

eyes, that I am not worth your anger: permit us to beg your pardon, which for my part I do sincerely, and to ask your wife's with the utmost compunction for our offence: by g—d, I must plainly tell you, Sir, that this ugly adventure will make me at least very cautious for the future, if it does not wholly work a reformation in me. My father much surprized at this sensible manner of expression, from a person he thought destitute of every good quality, gave no interruption, and he proceeded thus—Come Sir, have a little christian compassion for us—don't let this affair go any further—we'll endeavour to merit your future goodwill—by never entering your purlieus, but in friendship, again,—and you may command my services in return upon all occasions—my name Sir—is Ranger of Random-hall—all the country knows me, for a goodnatured honest fellow, if for nothing else—I have an estate 'tis true—a small matter—pray do you and that young gentleman, who d—n me looks like one of us, come over and see how heartily I will treat you—you shall eat and drink the best the country will afford, and, if you'll ride, I'll lead you such a chace after a pufs as shall rejoice your hearts. At this notable conclusion he advanced towards us, dragging my lord by the hand, and caught hold of my father's and mine, saying, well I know you forgive us, I see it in your eyes—don't you?—why don't you speak, my lord?—Why, returned the marquis, you have said so much I can add nothing to it; but will assure

assure the gentleman and his son, that I am heartily sorry for my offence, and hope his spouse is not much disordered or hurt by the affront we gave her. At this moment, one of the maids came into the room from my mother, who now was informed who the gentlemen ravishers were and what was passing, with this message to my father, that she was much better, and hoped a little sleep would entirely recover her, and that, as the gentlemen were sorry, and asked pardon for their behaviour, she forgave them, and wished he would do the same, and not be too severe upon them. The two sparks looked at one another and at us with a visibly fresh confusion, at this goodness and condescension in a woman they had treated so ill, and squire Ranger, broke out thus, by G—, my lord, its more than we deserved; we are a couple of villians and don't merit half this kindness, which I shall place to the duke's account, and believe it to be out of regard to him merely, and not at all to such a couple of silly puppies as we are. Well, returned the marquis, if so we are equally obliged to the lady, and will study on all occasions to be grateful now only waiting for you Sir also to sign our pardon. My father, at length—with abundance of good nature, told them he forgave them, and having ushered them into a more decent apartment, set provisions and wine before them, which the raks devoured very greedily, ever and anon breaking out into fresh expressions of gratitude, and, when they rose to depart, my father addressed them in this laconic and sensible manner, which

I they

they received with as much deference, almost, as if it had proceeded from the mouth of an oracle—Gentlemen, I hope, however inferior my rank may be to yours, that you will hear a few words from me with attention: you are both descended, and you in particular, my lord, from good and worthy parents, whose amiable qualities, and whose excellent behaviour have attracted the respect and veneration of mankind, in a far greater degree than their estates or their titles could possibly do: the vulgar herd alone, pay a deference simply to these latter; but the sensible and the intelligent part of mankind, who look upon things in the light they deserve, despise that man who solely becomes possessed of hereditary honour and fortune, without the addition of such a temper of mind and such endowments as make him a blessing to the world. You are young, and your age will excuse many of these excursions of idle wantonness; but there are diversions enough, and innocent enough, to employ your vacant moments, without disturbing the dwellings of peace and the cottages of comfort, with your riots. Let a person's rank and fortune be ever so great, if we discover in him low and mean propensities, he becomes the subject of scorn and aversion, and if he stoops to be the unjust persecutor or spoiler of his inferior neighbour, he puts that injured person upon his own level; nay, must in the end be forced to confess him his superior.

C H A P. XX.

Some further Particulars of the Duke, the Dutchess, the Marquis, Lord George, and the rest of their Family—my second Visit to Ware-hall and on what account,—am taken notice of, and genteely treated by the Marquis, who carries me to Squire Ranger's—his Father, Mother, and Brother arrives—I am introduced to the Duke—return Home, loaded with Civilities.

THUS this ugly affair ended in a manner highly to my satisfaction; for I had entertained a train of gloomy ideas, imagining that my father's nice notions of honour, would carry him so far as to occasion a breach with the noble family, and thereby an estrangement between me and my friend: therefore, as soon as they were departed, I went up into my mother's chamber, and throwing my arms round her neck, I congratulated her upon her recovery, and at the same time expressed my sense of the goodness she had shewn in endeavouring to stem the torrent of my father's anger, and to give her pardon so freely to the brother of lord George; and my father soon after entering the apartment, they both, in the kindest manner assured me that it was from their regard to me and the merits of my friend, that they had so easily past over so mortifying an insult; for, my son, he added, no fear of the consequences, of pursuing my just resentment, should have checked me from giving it its full scope, and

revenging any wrong or any dishonour offered to this dear woman; but I have made this sacrifice of my anger to the union between you and lord George, which I must again tell you is highly satisfactory to me; and, as the two youngsters so amply humbled themselves, and so submissively asked our pardon 'tis, my intent that neither your friend or any one else shall be acquainted with the matter, but that it be forever buried in oblivion: a man that exchanges forgiveness with another, yet afterwards makes the offence the subject of his discourse and reflection, is very much to be suspected of malice and insincerity, and acts a part of such meanness, that I hope none of my family will ever be guilty of; and, indeed, in general, it is too much the temper of mankind, even so much, that reconcilements can hardly ever be depended upon: If, from a regard to decency and the application of friends on each side, there is an outward shew of reconciliation, yet still each party goes on to complain of the other in private, and this coming again to their ears, the breach is widened more and more, and they are silently determined to do one another every injury in their power in return. 'Tis therefore, that I would have you esteem the marquis as an acquaintance only but never as a friend, and be ever upon your guard lest he do you some private act of injustice; for, tho' they have now parted with us in so mild and complaisant a manner, I know the height of their spirit and their dispositions, so well, that I fear they

they will ever be our enemies, and that the blows they have received at my hands, the reproaches I have made them, and the humiliation they were, from a kind of necessity, forced into, will engender much ill will towards me and my family. There are few, very few, that are honest or generous enough, to be truly sensible of a fault, or to be pleased with the persons that humble their pride so far as to make them confess it. The truth of this observation of my father's, I have often since experienced, and had soon reason to apprehend he had formed a right judgment of the marquis.

The reader will not think it at all from my purpose; if, before I proceed in my narration, I give them some further account of this family, which will render my subsequent adventures still more easily comprehended, and I introduce it here the rather, as most of what I am going to inform them of, was gathered from this conversation with my father and mother.

The duke had for some years retired from court, where he held the principal rank, and possessed one of the greatest offices his sovereign could bestow, and his retirement was occasioned, by an indignity offered him by the then prime minister, who, on a certain occasion, had let fall a rude expression reflecting upon his father, who had been notoriously in the interest of the Stewarts family, and upon some of the dutchess's relations, and the denial of a pardon which he solicited for her brother, who was un-

fortunately embarked on the wrong side, in the rebellion of 1715; the duke thought his own attachment to the family upon the throne merited some regard, whilst the minister made it his study to infuse jealousies of his grace into the royal ear, as if he partook of the leaven of his race, was only outwardly loyal, and waited but a proper time to declare his sentiments. The duke could not brook being suspected, it raised the utmost indignation in his breast, he knew the integrity of his heart; he flung up his places, and retired to his paternal fields, since which retreat he had but once visited London; but spent a considerable part of the winter season at Edinburgh. He was a nobleman of strict honour, universally beloved, paid his debts with exactness, and by his diffusive humanity and charity, became a blessing to his tenants and the whole county. Whatever notions were held by his predecessors, he was himself no friend to the absurd doctrines of indefeasible hereditary right, passive obedience and non resistance, and as his principles of government were thoroughly revolutionary, so his sentiments of religion were generous and large, for tho' he was in profession a member of the church as by law established, he heartily approved of and concurred in that legal toleration that was wisely given to the dissenters of various kinds from that establishment. 'Twas upon these principles he endeavoured to form the minds of his sons, to whom he inculcated, that the power of the king should never domineer over the rights and liberties of the people, and that resistance was lawful upon
any

any occasion, wherein the chief magistrate acted contrary to the constitution. The dutchess, herself, tho' bred up in other sentiments, and whose family had been ruined, and the representative of it was now in exile for adhering to them, had been reasoned out of them by her lord, and seemed to have no other remora in the way of her thorough conversion, than her resentment at the severity with which her unhappy brother had been pursued, even to the attainder of his person and the sequestration of the family estates; whilst some others, more deeply concerned, had not only the pardon of their lives, but the possession of their fortunes granted them: however, when any topic of this kind came before her, she talked mildly and impartially; but would declare herself strongly of opinion, that lenity and mercy were the only antidotes against future insurrections, whereas the contrary measures produced an hereditary hatred against the government, and continued attempts to recover, what an indiscreet and superstitious zeal had forfeited: A zeal arising from error in judgment, which severity would never have force enough to convince.

The marquis and lord George had been under the private tuition of the same masters, who attended them from six years of age to the present time, named Dr Classic and Mr Le Fevre, the Doctor was profoundly skilled in the languages and was beside a man of polite erudition, whose lessons were given with more freedom and goodnature than is usual with pedants; in short

he was a very accomplished gentleman, and greatly in favour with my friend, from his being entirely free of that austere, sour and un sociable temper, that too often points out the man of mere learning. Mr Le Fevre, was a French refugee, deeply read in the opinions of Calvin : Consequently you may suppose his notions of religion were narrow, confined, and full of the spirit of censure; and, one may venture to say, that from that sect, no generous and noble philosopher was ever produced ; yet, so much was the duke infatuated by this gentleman's supercilious behaviour and affectation of sanctity, that he had appointed him to regulate the manners and prescribe rules to the behaviour of his sons, in the nature of a governor and director ; but hold, reader, Mr Le Fevre was a true Presbyterian, he had obtained his ends in this appointment ; but he knew the marquis would one time or other, be duke of—, and therefore, as he was a man of an ambitious and avaricious disposition, he was not over severe upon his noble pupil ; tho' at the same time he scandalized religion and virtue, and made him detest it by his harsh and unamiable behaviour and countenance : as to lord George, that worthy youth, whose sentiments of honour, virtue and humanity were almost naturally his own, he was pretty rigid upon him, in prescribing his diversions, hours of study, and other matters ; but as my friend had observed in him, a sordid disposition, and much grimace and chicanry in his principles, he thought of him, at this time of the beginning of my acquaintance with the family

family, with the utmost inward contempt, tho' he carried it apparently complaisant on the score of his father's regard for him. Lord George had not only acquired a very complete knowledge of the Greek and Latin classics; but had also read most of the best authors in the modern languages, nor was he a little acquainted in humanity studies; but the marquis's acquisitions had been very superficial; the liberty his primogeniture, gave him, together with an independant estate which he possessed, from the devise of an uncle of his mother, and the large expectations he was born to, made him behold learning as a drudgery beneath his notice; thence his pursuits tended merely to the gratification of his passions and appetites, and he was already regarded by the neighbourhood as a petty tyrant; those who had wives and daughters trembled when he approached their houses, he had given so many indications of a loose and debauched disposition, which received great encouragement from the example of squire Ranger and other dissolute associates of his, with whom he too frequently herded, to the great dislike of the duke and dutchess; but he had now reached an age when inordinate desires are not easily to be controuled; they had been too lax in their former documents and discipline, and methods of severity could not be practised; therefore mild advice and calm reproaches were all that was left them, and they were seeking out a more proper set of companions for him, or, in failure of those means, had resolved, as soon as possible, to

178 THE ADVENTURES OF

send him to the university, where they hoped his haughty disposition would abate of its disagreeable unsociableness, and that his pride would incline him to excell in a further pursuit of those studies, in which he had or ought to have made some progress.

A fortnight passed, after this rude occurrence, which on my side was principally employed amongst my books, and in the conversation of my parents, from whom I received every day new and unexpected lights into the nature and deportment of the world, and if, as I did on several occasions, I made any proposal to assist my father in his business, or offered to accompany him or Jenkins to those markets where they generally disposed of their cattle, or endeavoured to inspect into the farming affairs, I was told, it was time enough for me to moil myself in such matters, and that, perhaps, providence had chalk'd out and intended a course of life for me, quite remote from such considerations; so that I was obliged to rest contented, and to live without any other concern than that of improving my mind; and at such vacant hours as could be spared by my father, from the necessary attention to his daily concerns; he used to exercise me at the small sword, merely he said, as a preservative to health; in the use of which I found he was a perfect master, and that even Jenkyns was not much his inferior. Early one morning he called me to him, and told me that he had now another fifty pounds to spare for Mr Poundage, and that he would have me carry it to him, saying,
I can-

I cannot place it in more secure hands or to more advantage, and as all the family are at Edinburgh but the marquis, you will have an opportunity of discovering, by his behaviour to you, if he has any resentment remaining against us upon the late account ; if he behaves in a more genteel manner than he did when you was there before, it will give me some pleasure, as I flatter myself the dutchess and lord George will prevail upon the duke to take you into the family as a companion to the young nobleman ; from such an incident you will be able to enter the world with greater advantages than you can possibly expect from any endeavours of mine in your behalf, and it will exactly tally with the schemes I had formed for your future fortunes. I was going to purpose a few impertinent queries to my father, upon what he had said; but his manner and deportment aw'd me into silence— his looks seemed to indicate that I should not be too inquisitive, and therefore I address'd myself to prepare for my journey, and being ready, and having received the fifty pounds, I bid adieu to my father, and the rest of the family, and set forwards on my tour, in the beginning of one of the finest days that ever I had seen. I arriv'd there about noon, and, without stopping at the great gate ; rode round to the portal thro' which I had been before admitted to Mr Poundage, which being opened, after the usual summons, by one of the servants, who had seen me before, he took my horse with great civility, and I knock'd at the office door, which was soon o-

Pened by Poundage himself, who hardly allowed me time to pay my complements to him, before he threw his arms round me, and clasped me in an eager embrace, crying out, what my dear child ! this is indeed an unexpected visit — God so, I can hardly believe my eyes — come, come in, how does thy dear father and mother do, and all thy family ; and before I could return a regular answer, he forced me down in his great armed chair, and taking a bottle out of his closet, filled a bumper of wine, and made me pledge him to their healths, and then, continuing his discourse, told me I was arrived in good time, for the whole family was expected home that very day, and that I had gain'd such a share of the dutchess's esteem, and of the love of lord George, that he was sure the sight of me would give them the utmost delight. Ah, my dear boy, he added, you were born under a lucky planet, and your fortune's already made ! All this family are full of your praises, and Gentle will be as glad to see you as the best of them ; but, God so, I'd forgot, the marquis is at home, and perhaps may take miss if I don't introduce you to him — let him be what he will, you know — we must honour him, as our lord's eldest son — and the head of the house. He was going directly to conduct me to him, when I told him of my business in particular with him, at which he cast up his eyes with a kind of rapture, and once more embracing me, protested my father was the worthiest man and the very best friend he ever knew : having received my cash
and

and given me a receipt, he took me by the hand and led me up the staircase, and thro' the gallery I had traversed the last time I was there, and sending a servant to know if the marquis was to be spoken with, an answer was brought in the affirmative and we entered the apartment, where first I had seen the young lord, who was just rising from breakfast, tho' near one a-clock at noon. He no sooner fixed his eyes upon me; but to our great astonishment, without giving time to Mr Poundage or me to pay our complements to him, he advanced toward us, and cried out, oh Mr Ramble, is it you? you do me a great pleasure in this visit, I assure you; and I take it kindly of Mr Poundage that he affords me an opportunity to shew you how much I esteem you. Pray gentlemen be seated — be free — have you drank any thing this morning, and in the same breath ordered his valet who was in waiting, to go to the butler for a bottle of sherry, of which we each drank a glass. I must own the alteration of the marquis's behaviour was so surprizing to me that for some minutes I had not recollection enough to return his civilities, and as to the old gentleman, to whom it must be a greater matter of wonder, he stared and gaped like a person bewitched, and, as old people have often a method of talking to themselves, I could distinctly hear him say, God so, how's all this, am I awake, or is the world turned upside down? surely I dream, and this is not the marquis, nor that Ramble, nor am I myself. This was not all; for he would not suffer me to return with

Mr

Mr Poundage, but told me I should stay till his brother and the rest of the family came home, and added, nay I hope you'll give us your company for two or three days, we'll study to make your abode agreeable to you, I assure you, Sir. We dined together in the same apartment, and, after dinner, he carried me to shew me his horses and his hounds, and gave me a long detail of their pedigrees and good qualities; he afterwards took me with him to squire Ranger's at Random-hall, who seemed to vie with the marquis in my entertainment, and expressed the greatest regard both for me and my father and mother, adding, come my lord, of a bad business this has turned out very well, and given us a new companion—d—me Mr Ramble, if ever I was more glad to see any body in my life—you shall hunt and smoke and smock with us by g—, we'll shew you some fine girls about us, brisk Bona Robas as ever Northumberland produced, with fine rolling eyes and rising breasts! egad, my lad, you stare; but 'tis true—we'll introduce you to the joys of life, which I dare say you have been hitherto a stranger to. I made no answer at all to this rigmarol speech, but with an inclination of the head, well, I thought to myself, this is a language quite new to me; but vice sits so odiously upon you both, that I fancy you'll not be able to recommend her to me by your example: How unlike the discourse of that amiable youth lord George is this, how far inferior to any thing I ever heard from my father or any former acquaintance! I immediate-

ly

ly revolved in my mind the cautions my father had given me of these two gentlemen, and reflected upon this observation at the close, that they could not forgive us for their last mortification. Sure I said, in a soliloquy, they don't mean to revenge themselves, by debauching my principles and morals, if they do they shall be vastly mistaken, I am too well fortified against such evil impressions. Now the bottles and glasses were set before us, and after a series of healths, of the king, prince, and princess, duke and dutches and in conclusion to the church, I was complementally asked for my toast, upon which I gave lord George. Aye, by g—, says the marquis, I knew we should have that, come here's the foresaid, d—n me I like him well enough, if the dog was not so precise: True, replies Ranger, If he would associate with such honest fellows as you and I, he'd be a tolerable creature, but he has got such an odd train of discourse, that he puzzles me to understand him; however here's his health. I knew my own constitution to be pretty firm, and that my head would not be easily disordered, therefore I drank glass for glass of the first bottle, but put in a caveat against the second, and more particularly because I overheard Ranger whisper the marquis, his resolution to make me dead drunk before we parted, and I believe my modesty would have got the better of my discretion, if a messenger had not arrived to the latter, with advice that his father and the family were arrived at Warehall, which obliged him to break away after he

had

had cursed and swore some time at the d—d interruption. Ranger made a motion to keep me with him 'till the marquis's return, which the other as readily acquiesced in; but I as modestly, and yet as resolutely, as I could, entreated the favour to be suffered to go with him to pay my complements to his brother, which, after some demur, was granted me, upon condition that I would promise to be with him again there the first opportunity, and thus I got rid of a society that was very disagreeable to me, for this time, and returned with the marquis to Ware-hall. A slaving cudden just arrived in London from the most distant county, could not be more amazed at the strange and unusual objects that every where attacked his wondering gaze in that metropolis, nor a raw unfleshed soldier, view the carnage of a field of battle with more terror and abhorrence, than struck me at such conversation and behaviour, which made such an impression upon my mind, that I remained in musing melancholy silence all the way back to Ware-hall, during which the marquis entertained me with panegyric upon Ranger's wit and humour, and praises upon the manner of their spending their time, to which I made no other answer than yes and no, and sometimes very improperly; which he kindly ascribed to my not having been used to such good company before, but promised me to make it more familiar to me for the future. Thus highly, to all appearance, in his good graces, we alighted, and I followed him immediately into the hall, which was full of attendants, and were met by
lord

lord George, at the sight of whom I could hardly refrain from the most natural tokens of my joy and pleasure. What, my dear friend, he cry'd, the minute he saw me, this is happiness indeed! at the same time embracing me, and turning to his brother, us'd the same action, and thanked him for the care he had taken of me. Come, my lord, he continued, let us go to their Graces and carry him with us, my father has heard of him and longs to see him. I returned these civilities with an heart felt satisfaction, and full of trembling diffidence followed them, thro' a lane of bowing domesticks who seemed all to regard me with a pleased attention, some whispering their fellows to enquire who I was, and others praising my air and mien; and I could overhear some of the females, in particular, say, he's a charming creature—how like lord George! — These encomiums had a very good effect upon me, and not a little inspirited me, and indeed I had occasion for some such support, being in great confusion at the honour I was going to receive of paying my respects to his grace, and hardly able to comport myself with tolerable decorum from the hurry and disorder into which it had put me. We entered the antichamber which was the most superb apartment I had yet seen, where the dutchess was reposing upon a magnificent settee, and the duke standing by her with papers in his hands, which he seemed to have been reading to her: his person, which was of the largest size, and his dress which was very sumptuous, together with that air of dignity

nity that was diffused about him, struck me with so much awe that my very knees tottered under me. The marquiss first advanced to his mother, who rose thereupon from her reclined posture, and received his embraces with her usual charming and engaging manner gently mingling the caresses she bestowed upon him, with chidings at his not having followed them to Edinburgh to see his father. He made some trifling excuses which were readily accepted, and the duke took him in his arms and embraced him, saying, ay! my lord, I supposed you were too deeply engaged in your diversions to afford us your company; then turning to lord George, that young nobleman was going to introduce me, when the dutchess cry'd out, with an emotion of pleasure and surprize, oh! my lord duke, this is that amiable young gentleman, Mr Ramble! my face was all over covered with a crimson blush, whilst I advanced a few paces and made a profound reverence: The duke came forwards, and taking hold of my hand, said, my dear I'm very much pleased to see you, and immediately, aside to the dutchess, madam, you have not praised him half enough—he's beyond expectation lovely—good God, what an air of our family he wears about him—I am struck with the resemblance there is between him and my son George; pray, Sir, how long have you been here? The marquiss, answered for me, seeming to take some share of merit to himself by having entertain'd me, that I came in the morning, and he had done all he could to detain me and make
my

my stay agreeable to me till their return. My dear, replied the dutchess, you have greatly obliged us in it, and lord George took him by the hand, saying, brother you are very kind, and was resolved to share with me in the heart of my friend, I'll study to repay the favour with gratitude. A cold collation was ordered in, as a refreshment, after their journey, upon which I respectfully made a motion to withdraw; but the duke caught me by the hand, saying, hold young gentleman you must not go yet, I must have a little more of your company; and during the repast, he made me sit next to him, and tho' I could not recover myself enough to join, with any tolerable spirit, in the discourse, I perceived the little I did say, which was uttered with much timidity, was very agreeable to them all. The duke, every now and then, eyed me from head to heel with a remarkable likeing in his countenance, asked me many questions about my father and mother, and seemed quite charmed with my answers, and I overheard the dutchess whisper him—how engaging he talks—I love to hear him talk of his parents, what a sense of tenderness and filial gratitude!—she then asked, if I were obliged to hurry home as abruptly as I did last time, to which I replied, that the manner of my reception and treatment had reflected so much honour upon me, and so highly captivated me, that I should use the greatest force imaginable to myself, to depart at all; but, however, if I might be permitted, I would continue my present happiness until the next day. Ay child, the duke

duke returned, stay with us for ever if possible, I believe it will give us all great satisfaction, and in particular those young gentlemen—I wish I could perswade your father to make me a present of you: what do’st say, should’st like to become their constant companion, my sons are soon to remove to Oxford, where you may also finish your studies with them—indeed I shant be easy without I can perswade your father, to whom i’ll be better known before its long, to let you become one of my family. The gratitude that inspired my breast at hearing this kind and distinguishing intencion, was too overpowering to permit an immediate reply, I held down my head and then looked with a kind of wild tumult of transport at my friend, who ey’d me with the utmost tenderness. At length, in the most submissive manner, I returned my acknowledgements, adding, that his grace had raised such a flame of ambition in my bosom to deserve his goodness, and to become worthy of the high honour he was pleased to intend me, that I did not doubt of attracting the continuance of his favour, and that the most supreme felicity I could ever expect, was to become the humble attendant and the imitator of the excellencies of that noble lord—bowing to lord George—who, turning to his father, took his hand and kissed it, telling him, he hoped he’d make him happy by forthwith getting my father’s consent that we should live together. I can assure your grace, he continued, that you’ll be delighted with seeing that worthy gentleman and his spouse, who

who are, I can perceive, persons of a superior stamp to any of their rank in the country. The marquis desired his father that he might make one of the party, when he went over to our house, and the dutchess made the same request, and begg'd of him that it might be speedily, for she was impatient to see a family, her idea of whom had been so much raised by her son, and by the sight and conversation of me. This flow of encomiums on my parents and goodness to me still more and more confounded me, and I begged that my father might not be taken unprepared for the honour they intended to do him; but that I might bear him the happy tidings of the time of their visit, lest, I said, the suddenness and unexpectedness of it might rob him of that sense of joy and gladness, their condescension would, I was sure, inspire him with. Well, well, replied his grace, you may bid them expect us in about a fortnight, by which time we shall be thoroughly settled. Nothing farther passed, for, Mr Poundage, who had been out amongst the tenants, came to pay his duty to the duke and dutchess. They received him with a prodigious deal of good nature, and I could perceive, by their manner, that he was very much in their esteem, and, looking at me with a satisfied countenance, as if he had obtained some benefit he had wished for, and then directly turning to the duke again, he said, my lord duke, I am glad you have seen young Mr Ramble—he came over to bring me fifty pounds from his father—God so—the best tenant

tenant we have, I borrowed another fifty of him but a small time since— how does your grace like the young gentleman? so well Poundage, the duke answered, that I have a scheme to beg him of his father, and to send him to Oxford to finish his studies with my sons, and to take care of his future fortune— I think Mr Poundage he's vastly like my son George! yes, yes, Sir, the old gentleman answered, and could not for his life conceal his satisfaction, which raised so much tenderness in me towards him, that tears of gratitude were ready to start from my eyes, even in the respected place where I stood— yes, yes, he proceeded— nothing can be more beneficial to him I am sure, my lord duke, he'll be worthy your care— God so— I love him as much as myself— you'll make my young lords extremely happy by it— I thank your grace an hundred times for being so good to him— God so, I can hardly contain my joy within the bounds of decency. The duke and dutchess could not help smiling at the affection this honest gentleman expressed towards me, and, when he went out, he gave me so hearty a squeeze by the hand, as he passed me, as fully expressed how pleased the duke had made him. Soon afterwards Mrs Gentle came into the room, and looking at me with a good humoured cast, dropped me a low courtesy, and the dutchess observed to her lord, that I had gained the love of every body, for here's Gentle, ever since she first saw him has been constantly talking of him. Mrs Gentle reply'd, indeed your grace, is disposed to laugh
at

at me, but I must say I have a great esteem for Mr Ramble. I bowed and thanked her, and the discourse becoming general, I now and then put in for a share of it, and I could perceive what I said met with approbation. The marquiss retired after some time to his own apartment, and the duke and dutchess also leaving the room, no body remained there but lord George: Upon which I flung my arms round him, in a freer way than ever I had approached him before, and he returned my embrace with an ardour, that could proceed from nothing but the sincerest regard and friendship. My, dear lord, I said, pardon my transport, but my joy to see you once more, and the distinction that thro' your kindness has been shewn me—my intense affection for you, has got the better of that respect I ought to bear you. My dear friend, he reply'd, let us no more observe any disagreeable distance or ceremony, I am all your own, and have not tasted pleasure since I saw you; but thank God we shall soon be constantly together, our joys—disquiets, every thing the same—I long for the happy hour, and hope your father won't refuse you to my wishes—all the fortune I ever attain to shall be equally divided between us—We'll have one purse, one bed, and one table. Was ever, thought I, so happy a youth as James Ramble! my heart overflowed with tender sensation—I let fall a tear or two and made the warmest returns for this goodness. During the rest of my stay we were ever together, and tho'

tho' we were such young men, our discourse, when alone, would not have disgraced the ears of gravity itself. Now and then the marquis gave us his company; but could not stand it long. he found us too serious, and therefore often let us to ourselves; however he carried it with great gentility to me, and seemed to strive by his behaviour to efface the memory of his adventure at our house, of which I made no mention to his brother. I din'd with the duke and dutchess the next day, and, at taking leave of them, to return home, her grace slipped a fine diamond ring from her finger, and put it upon mine, ordering me to wear it for her sake, telling me it had been a dear relations ring - whom I exactly resembled. The duke seemed to approve of what she had done, and repeated his intention of seeing us in a fortnight. Mr Poundage and Mrs Gentle, in taking leave of me, told me that they long'd till I was entirely there, and all the servants, by some gesture or other, discovered a concern at my departure, Lord George saw me about a mile from Ware-hall, and I was in hopes he would have gone quite home with me; but the considerate youth had no such intention for this reason, that as he hoped to have me entirely in so short a space of time, he would not break in upon those endearments, and those lectures of prudence and advice, that my parents, no doubt, would bestow upon me, before they parted with me.

CHAP.

C H A P. XXI.

I meet with an adventure in my return— am serviceable to two ladies— I am prodigiously captivated by one of them— offer to wait upon them to their House— but am refused that favour— their Persons described— lose myself, from inattention to my way, and the perplexity I am under— arrive at a Farm House— am directed, and by whom— our Discourse— make a discovery which gives me some ease and satisfaction— arrive at Home— relate the manner of my entertainment at the Duke's— my Parents' behaviour thereupon.

I Parted with lord George, after the tenderest testimonies of respect and affection had passed between us, and pursued my way home; but, having a great part of the day before me, indulged an humour of taking a large compass, drawn by the fineness of the day, and the various beautiful prospects that diversified the country; It soothed also, a contemplative vein into which I had fallen, from the incidents that had so lately occurred at Ware-hall. I had strayed almost as far as the famous Floddon-hill, and entered a close lane, on each side confined from a view of the champaign by high hedges, which wore a verdure quite delightful to the eyes, and whence an infinity of the feathered choir were chanting their native songs; when the sound of female voices attracted my attention, and made me slacken my horse's pace;

K

one

one of them had somewhat so movingly musical in it, that I was all rapture at the sound, and could distinctly hear the following expressions : No, Sukey, all mankind are full of snares to captivate our hearts and as deceitful and inconstant when they get the possession of them : That very handsome youth, whose person, according to your description, is so exact a model of perfection, and whose face is overspread with such traits of sensibility and tenderness, may conceal an heart replete with fraud, with cruelty, and every other vice ; and I am warranted in my conjecture, by the company you saw him in ; for the marquis is a youth whose character already will hardly bear inspection ; debauchery of every kind seems, by report, to have engrossed his whole soul, and he bids fair to be the disgrace of his noble family. Lord, madam, replied the other, how you talk—I only described to you a fine picture, and you seem apprehensive that it has made a deep impression in my heart ; but let me assure, my dear mamma, that, tho' I could not conceal my satisfaction from her, at the sight and remembrance of so agreeable an object, which perhaps I may never behold again, yet I viewed it meerly as a picture, and don't find myself interested enough, even to attempt the discovery who he is, or where he dwells : No madam, somewhat more than external beauty will be necessary to make a conquest of my affection. The path in which they were walking, on the other side of the hedge, seemed now to take a contrary direction, and their voices were soon lost to me ;
but

but that of the last speaker had left such an impression upon my memory, that I thought every step I rode it still sounded in my ears, with all its sweetness and all its melody. I had not rode fifty paces further before the lane ended, and forced me to enter a kind of common on the right, which I had not pursued above ten minutes before I descry'd two females at a distance, whom, from the circumstances of time and place, I conjectured were the same I had been so attentive to. I rejoiced at the sight, tho' I knew not why I did so, and, by a kind of involuntary motion, clapped spurs to my horse in order to get up with them; but I had scarcely done so, when I perceived one of them fall down, and that the other was endeavouring, with the utmost difficulty, to raise her, and I heard a groan or two that pierced my very heart. I was not a minute before I measured the way between us, and to prevent any apprehension of danger from me, with which they seem'd to be agitated at my approach, I alighted at some paces distant from the spot they were upon, and, slipping my horses bridle over my arm, accosted them with great submission and gentility, and told them that having perceived they had met with some accident, humanity, and the regard we naturally have for the fair sex, urged me to offer them my assistance. The eldest immediately made me this answer. All seemingly wild and distracted— Oh, Sir, help me to raise my poor daughter— I fear she has broke her leg by stepping into that ugly hole you see there—Indeed we are much obliged to you,

Sir—and accept the offer of your assistance—oh! my dear, turning to her daughter, who was now seated upon the greensword—how do you find your hurt now—are you somewhat better?—The daughter made no immediate answer, but seemed to have her eyes fixed with earnestness upon me, and really I was so taken up in the contemplation of her charming features, that I was become immoveable, 'till a sudden cry, as from pain, awakened me; upon which the other lady and myself ran to her, and whilst she was chafing her foot, where she pointed to her she was hurt, I tremblingly took hold of her arm to support her from falling backwards. The chafing gave her present ease, and in the sweetest manner she returned her mother thanks, and turning to me, said—Sir—I'm very troublesome; at the same time darting a glance at me that penetrated my very soul. Oh! Madam, I replied I should be very barbarous to myself, if I did not endeavour to serve you; pray miss, let your mamma take off your shoe and stocking and see whether she can perceive any damage that you may have receiv'd—and so saying, I retired some paces and turn'd myself the other way, to preserve that decorum which I knew it was necessary to observe to persons of such an appearance. My mind, mean time, was in such a flutter of uneasiness that I did not know in what manner to behave; I felt methought an unusual and pleasingly painful commotion in my bosom, which at once I attributed to compassion, for an object superior in form and delicacy to any I had ever seen,
and

and who was now in pain and distress: And thus I reason'd with myself, and accounted for that concern I took in the affair, from my natural sensibility and tenderness to persons under misfortunes; but, alas! I was deceiving myself with such sophistry, and soon found the lovely unknown had gained an interest in my heart, which I never afterwards was able to remove, and which influenc'd all the succeeding part of my life. My readers, who by this time are pretty well acquainted with the disposition and temper of James Ramble, will not wonder that love should intrude itself into his breast, which was replete with softness, and swelled with the noble standmost delicate prepossessions; 'tis a passion that distinguishes the worthiest natures, and is unknown to the savage, the brutal, and the vicious. The mother roused me from my reverie, by telling me her daughter, she found, had only slightly sprained her ankle, and that she hop'd she would now be able to walk home, with her assistance, upon which I turned towards them, and in the politest, and yet most unassured, manner, offered my service to see them safe to the place of their residence, or proposed to make a kind of pillion with my coat upon the saddle, for her more easy conveyance on my horse. I thought her daughter looked as if she would have accepted my proposal; but the mother, after thanking me very genteely for my kindness, told me that she would not consent to trouble me any farther, adding, Sir, I hope you'll excuse me; but I have some particular reasons to imagine your

seeing us home would not be very proper. I showed a visible concern at this denial; but said no more for fear of offending; for I was really impressed with so much respect that I took what she said for a law. I therefore bid them adieu, and mounted my horse, in order to pursue my way, whilst the ladies, one supporting the other, soon got out of my sight. My eyes followed them as far as I could distinguish, and I could perceive the young one often turned her head about, and seemed to regard with attention the place where she had left me, and, where I sat as fixed, immovable and stupid, as if I had been enchanted, and, after they had totally disappeared, giving my horse the reins, and unconscious of what I was about, I took the same rout, musing upon my adventure, and wondering with myself who they could be, and where they dwelt, as I was sensible there was no gentleman's seat thereabout, and their persons and behaviour spoke them far above the level of the country people. The parting looks the young lady darted towards me, gave me a sensible pleasure, as it seemed to be an indication of some little regard, and when I revolved what I had heard them say, before I discovered them, I flattered myself that I was the person she had seen with the marquis, and on whom I had heard her mother bestow such epithets of praise. All this while I had not the least notion that my inclination to this young gentlewoman, proceeded from the beginnings of the passion of love; but that it flowed from the pleasure I took in being known to a person of so much
 seeming

seeming worth; a female the most charming I had ever seen, and so near my own age. I rode on thus for sometime, unknowing what I sought, and as I contemplated the form of this angelic beauty all the while, 'tis but justice to myself and my reader to paint her graces. Her person was of the middling stature, all the parts of which bore an equal and regular proportion to each other; her shape was easy and exquisitely fine, and her motion bespoke a freedom, and at the same time a conscious dignity; her complexion was fair as the clearest alabaster, her eyebrows and eyes were of the blackest hue, and her fine jetty tresses wanted in ringlets o'er the whitest neck that ever rival'd the new fallen snow; her delicious small mouth displayed a pair of lips, that equalled the carnation dye of the opening rose, and her breasts, which began just to shew themselves, set off all the numerous beauties that adorned her lovely person. Her voice was soft and melodious, and the honied accents that trickled from her tongue, pierced the very soul, and left an impression upon the ear, like the melting symphonies of the flute; her looks were full of a certain air of meaning and penetration, that is not often seen in youthful ladies, and which inspired an inexpressible awe and diffidence into the beholder. Her behaviour had a cast of so much tenderness and firmness, at the same time, as proved her breast to be replete with goodness and humanity, and that she possessed all the truly amiable qualities that should adorn

the charming sex, bestowed upon us by heaven, to solace our cares, and to make us truly happy.

The mother, appeared not yet above the age of forty, and her mien, at first view, bespoke the gentlewoman; she had a grandeur in her appearance that commanded respect, and her manner of speaking, and her address plainly indicated that she was of superior quality: Her features, however, seem'd to betray a melancholy, and grief that had stamped their fatal effects upon a very agreeable face, and the tone of her voice, betokened an embarrassment arising from trouble and affliction. This was what my penetration helped me to discover, nor did it appear afterwards that I was much mistaken in my judgment.

A thousand times I accused myself of folly in not having enquired their names and place of abode, and humbly begg'd the happiness of waiting on them; and thus I rode on, full of thought, and had quite forgot home; and when I rous'd from my trance, to look about me, I had wander'd, I found, quite out of my knowledge, and the day was pretty far spent; but to my comfort, about half a mile on-wards, I discovered a very large and handsome farm house, which I directly made towards, as the readiest means, to be put into my right way again. In the yard a country fellow, being at work, I made to him my request; but he had no sooner lifted up his eyes to survey me, than he answered, with remarkable eagerness, God bless you, Sir, I'll go and set you right, I should be a dog if I did not I am sure, and, desiring
me

me to follow him, which I did under some astonishment, he walked a smart pace before me, 'till he came to the end of the very lane where first the ladies voices had saluted my ears, which it seems I had all this while not been distanced half a mile from. I smil'd at my blundering want of attention, and when the honest fellow was taking his leave, which he did with great submission, I could not help asking him the meaning of the words he let fall, when I first spoke to him. Ah, Sir, he returned — I know you very well, and shall never forget your goodness— you and my young Lord once sav'd my life! The fellow spoke these words with so much aukward emotion, that I could scarcely forbear laughing out-right, and staring wistfully at him, methought I recollected his features, and that it was the very fellow we bought off from the punishment the injured old soldier had destin'd him to, for poaching after his wife: Upon which I put this question to him— what art thou then Tim Blackerby of the Brill? He shrugged up his shoulders at these words, and reply'd, that he was the same, but had come over to the place were I found him to work as a labourer for some time, adding, ah! my worthy master—I shall never be able to make you amends—I should have been flea'd to death if it had not been for you and my lord, —but I assure you, Sir. I never have been a whoring since. I'm glad of it, Tim, I returned, for it is not only bad in itself, but never fails of hobbling a man in his affairs one way or another. Ah! I know it, says Tim, and

have heard as how a whore once caused a war of a great many years—I don't know how long, between the Griks and the—the—I've almost forgot—the Dragons I believe—and spilt a great deal of blood. You're in the right Tim, I said, and I'd have you work hard, which will abate any lustful inclination. I work hard enough master, at home, but here my work is pretty easy—I shall be here about a week longer—the farm belongs to one farmer Trudge—a proud rich farmer he is too—Mum's the word—but I know how he got it too; but that's neither here nor there—Ah! master, there's the finest bud in this house that ever was cropp'd—I wish to God your honour had the cropping it with all my heart—'tis a delicate creature indeed—no body knows who they are, or whence they came; but farmer Trudge has had good lodgers of 'em, faith? and has never seem'd to want money since they have been here, and that's above three years—they hardly ever stir out, and when they do they choose the byest walks—poor thing, she hurt herself to day somewhere or other, and her mother could hardly get her home—but perhaps it is but slight—she's gone to bed, and sleep may carry it off—I'm doing up a little garden for 'em, which they take great delight in. All this while poor Tim little thought how interested I was in the discovery he was making me, which called all the blood into my cheeks, and set me into such a trembling, that I could hardly keep myself steady upon my horse; however, to conceal my disorder as well as I could, I put
several

several questions to him, going even so far that I was fearful the booby would discover what I did all I could to hide. I gave him a piece of money, which I could hardly get him to accept of, and, somewhat easy from knowing where these ladies dwelt, and that I had a chance of seeing them again, I turned my horse's head homewards, and, clapping spurs to his sides, endeavour'd, by the fleetness of my pace, to make up for the lateness of the evening and my delay: my thoughts were flowing after one another in as swift succession as my horse's feet were moved—already I was forming schemes to get once more to the sight of this lovely maid, and, as fast as I formed them, as fast they vanished from my mind. Strange alteration! the produce of a moment's accidental gaze! James Ramble, the easy, happy James Ramble! at once is transformed into a thoughtful embarrass'd wretch, and, tho' he knows not the principle from whence it proceeds, he is turned a contriver of ways and means, and to procure he knows not what! 'Twas almost nine o'clock when I arrived at home, where, as I had staid beyond the utmost limits of my time, I found my father and mother under great anxiety for my safety; but the sight of their son soon dispers'd their uneasiness, and they welcom'd me home, with the usual tender motions of affection, and so eager were they to know what had happen'd at Ware-Hall, that they would not go to rest before I had satisfied their impatience.

I related, very circumstantially, all that had occurred, and, during my relation which I

could not help occasionally intermingling with the highest encomiums upon the Duke, the Dutchess, and lord George, and doing justice to the affection shewn me by Mr Poundage and Mrs Gentle, I found my father and mother were prodigiously affected; but when I mentioned the circumstance of the ring, and what her grace said when she presented it to me, I could perceive a joy, mixed with, I thought, a certain confusion, that very much surprized me, and my father even dropp'd a tear or two, which he directly, resuming himself, ascribed to his sensibility of the honours conferred upon me. Still, methought, there was somewhat extremely mysterious in their behaviour, which displayed itself more remarkably, when, alternately folding me in their arms, they cry'd out in a kind of extasy. My dearest son! — my excellent son! — What unhop'd for happiness awaits thee — born to wipe away all our tears, and every reproach! — In short the scene was so tender, that, sympathetically, the same tokens of joy and pure delight trickled down my cheeks. I had yet practis'd no concealments with my parents, and, therefore, as a relief from this pleasingly painful discourse, I related my adventure with the two ladies, with all its circumstances, and launched out in their praise in such a rapturous manner, and with such passionate epithets and gestures that they look'd at each other with a tender amazement; but when I had described their persons, my father said — I see, son, good fortune attends thee every where, and, if I am not mistaken, you have accidentally

accidentally been serviceable to the worthiest ladies breathing. He rose up immediately upon this, and we retired to rest, without giving me opportunity to ask him the meaning of his last expressions.

CHAP. XXII.

A cruel Accident happens at my Father's—our distress, and the manner in which he and my Mother support their affliction—the grateful Behaviour of our Neighbours—Mr Poundage arrives, drawn by the News of our Calamity—his comforting expressions—he departs—Lord George arrives—his amiable manner of treating us under our misfortune.

REST never lull'd me to repose the remainder of the night; I was so taken up in reflecting upon the hints my father had let fall in our preceeding discourse, and I form'd an hundred romantic ideas from thence of future happiness and importance. My curiosity was upon the rack of impatience, and I long'd for the time (tho' my respect prevented me from desiring a speedier interpretation of the dark sentences he had so often let fall, than he seemed to court) when all these seeming mysteries would be cleared up to me. 'Twas very happy, however, and very providential, that my thoughts kept me thus wakeful the whole night; for, at about three o'clock in the morning, I perceived my apartment was illuminated, and I could see as plainly as in the day time
every

every thing around me, and sudden flashings, as of lightning, seem'd to play upon the windows. I was so surprized at this strange and unusual appearance, that I had scarce power to move; but two or three minutes recollection convinced me that the house or outhouses were on fire. I could hardly get out of bed, my fright was so great; but, at length, making a shift to open the window, I was almost scorch'd and suffocated by the flame and smoak that immediately filled my chamber, and, hinder'd my distinguishing objects. The first motions that took place in my soul, where those of duty, and tenderness for the safety of my parents and the family, who, I percieved, by hearing no stir, were in a sound sleep. With some difficulty, in my confusion and disorder, I open'd the door, and soon awak'd them by my cries and continued rapping at their apartments: They immediately left their beds, and my father and Jenkins, being the first in the hurry that came forth, only in their shirts, I had just time to say the house was on fire, with great precipitation. We all, in the utmost terror, made out of doors, and were witnesses to the ruinous scene, the two barns and the contiguous out offices being in one continued blaze, and, to our entire grief, a south westerly wind drove the flame directly towards the dwelling house, which we soon expected would share the same fate. My father, without changing countenance, told us to go back and dress ourselves, which he also propos'd to do, and at the head of the stairs meeting my mother and the maids, to whom

he

he calmly told the misfortune, he ordered them to secure their most necessary effects. We huddled on our cloaths, and my father desiring my mother not to indulge too much grief, sally'd out with us again into the yard, which by this time was full of our neighbours and their servants, who, alarmed by the appearance of the fire, came in the kindest manner to offer their assistance: By this timely recruit of hands we were enabled to move off most of the best furniture, to a convenient distance, before the house was reach'd by the devouring element, which soon after laying hold of the woodwork, in less than an hour and an half reduced it to the same condition with the other buildings. My father's first care, after this conflagration began to subside, was to provide for the safety of my mother and her female domesticks, whom, having mounted upon the horses that were out at grass, he sent Jenkins to convey to a neighbouring farm house; the owner of which had desir'd the pleasure of entertaining them. And, meantime our assistants were debating how, so dreadful an accident had happened to their worthy neighbour, whose misfortune the honest people seemed to regard with the same concern as if it had been their own. After all our conjectures, we could fix upon no other cause of this shocking accident than this, that a company of gypsies, who had sometime haunted the neighbourhood, in all probability, after we retired to rest, had within our enclosure held their midnight festival, and upon their departure leaving the embers of their fire behind them,

them, they had been blown by the wind to the thatch of the barn, or to an adjacent hay-rick, and had thus worked the mournful destruction before us; and this seemed the more probable, as at some small distance we discovered the visible marks of a fire place, and a stake erected on which they had hung their pot. As to my part, my strength of mind was totally overcome, when I contemplated our loss; the two barns were full of grain, all which was destroyed, three hay-ricks were reduced to ashes, and four horses and eleven head of cattle, and a number of poultry had shared the same fate, which, with the buildings and other matters, in gross, my father computed was a loss to him of above eight hundred pounds: In short I was so dismayed, from the various considerations that rushed into my mind, that the tears plentifully trickled down my cheeks, and I stood like the picture of despair, with my eyes bent to the earth, and incapable to move. But how surprized was I, when my father approach'd me, and in a chearful tone of voice, said, come Jemmy, don't be too much concern'd, the loss is great we have sustained; but let us unfeignedly return our thanks to providence, that has spar'd our lives, and permitted us to save so many of our valuable effects. Remember, my dear, that the man who is resigned to the will of heaven, and receives its chastisements without murmuring, will recommend himself to the blessings it bestows. Learn to know, that no worldly enjoyments are permanent, and that, in this sublunary system of existence, the casual

casual ills of life, ought never to ruffle or discompose the spirit of a man of sense and virtue. Thank God we are not ruined by this severe dispensation, which will stimulate us to greater industry, to recover what we have lost. You are young, and perhaps this stroke may, you imagine, be a balk to your laudable ambition and expectations ; but to ease you of such thoughts, I tell you, between ourselves, but you are not to question me further, that this disaster will not have any considerable effect to your prejudice—your fortune is secured—then, turning from me to the good people, he thank'd them in the most affectionate and cordial manner, and told them he should never forget the service they had done him, which still he hop'd he should have it in his power to repay. They looked at each other, full of respect and astonishment, lifting up their hands, and saying, good God ! how neighbour Ramble bears it ! Thank God you can so well—well, if such a thing had happen'd to me, poor Rachel and I must have gone to the parish—well, you're a good man, and God will bless you ! Thus, in many awkward sentences, they expressed themselves, and I, catching patience and resignation from my father, and what he said, having chas'd away, in great measure my affliction, recovered the calm he had endeavour'd to inspire. Every one strove, so universal was the esteem for us diffused around, to engage us to repair to their houses, and stay there till we could get our own rebuilt ; but, my father declined it, in a genteel manner, and having,

at

210 THE ADVENTURES OF

at the bottom of an adjacent field, a spacious barn which had not yet been filled, he begg'd their further aid to remove what we had saved into it, which when done, he obliged them to refresh themselves, and, with great coolness, told us, that 'till he had raised his late house from the rubbish it was involved in, that should be his place of abode. The more I observed his behaviour, the more I was amazed and charm'd at it— if he had any regret he conceal'd it so well, that not any unmanly sigh or gesture declared him in any wise affected with the evil that had befallen him; but when he had, in some measure, settled matters upon the footing he thought proper in our new habitation, which he with abundance of good humour divided into kitchen, parlour, and chambers, by the different arrangement of his goods, saying jocularly to us, he had still as good a dwelling left as was possessed by many African and American monarchs; taking me with him, he rode over to console my mother at the farm house, where for the present he had consign'd her. In our way we were met by the worthy Mr Goodman, squire Chase and Sly, who, as soon as they heard the melancholy news of our disaster, set out to offer us their help and consolation. I now felt all that pleasure, arising from a contemplation of the sincere respect paid us by our numerous friends, that is so natural; methought their protestations of sorrow and concern gave me the highest delight, at the same time that it raised a noble flame of emulation in my breast, to deserve the good-

will

will of mankind in the same degree my father possessed it. The good old parson, could scarce refrain from tears, whilst he embraced us, and concluded a formal speech upon the occasion, with, *The Lord gave and the Lord taketh away; blessed be the name of the Lord*, and hoping the malice of Satan was not permitted to work such a dreadful catastrophe. Mr Chase offered us the use of his house, the assistance of his fortune, and the help of all his servants, proving himself, at this crisis, the worthy and disinterested friend we had ever experienced him to be. Sly proffered all in his power, and seemed truly to sympathize with us, and hearing where my dear mother was, they resolved to accompany us in our visit. And here, a new subject of admiration presented itself to me. That worthy woman, just recovered from her fright, met us at the entrance of the room she had been sitting in, and throwing her arms about my father's neck, hop'd he would not give himself any unreasonable disturbance; begg'd him not to grieve after what could not now be recovered; and told him if they had less wealth, they would encreased in love and tenderness the more, and endeavour to be happy with a little. My dear, he returned, I have brought myself to the same temper of mind you so amiably display, and we'll endeavour to forget our misfortune, and so shall our son too, continued that excellent woman, who seems, by his countenance, to feel our loss severely, and, embracing me, told me, in my ear, that still they had enough to make me easy, remaining; adding, *fy*e child, I thought,

thought, after saving your books, nothing could have so visibly discompos'd you! why your noble friend will be surpriz'd at your want of philosophy, and then added, with a sigh, alas! my dearest son, I hope this will be the greatest evil you'll ever experience! She then, with a free and easy air, saluted our friends, who were quite astonish'd at her heroic composure of mind, and squire Chase insisting upon her making use of his house, with her servants, as long as she found it convenient, after taking leave of the honest affectionate farmer and his wife, who had been so obliging, we set out with our friends to accompany her to the Holm, where we were received in the usual manner by madam Chase, who truly sensible of our disaster, vied with her husband in expressing her friendship and respect for us. Here we left her, after some small time, and with the Squire in our company, returned to the dismal spot we had so lately left; from whence we dispatched Jenkins to carry what cloaths and other things she had ordered for her present use. We had not been long at home, in our rough habitation, where my father and the Squire were in consultation about the method of clearing away the ruins, and rebuilding his house, barns and stables, which were his upon a lease of twenty one years, from the duke, subject to all accidents and repairs, before Mr Poundage arrived from Ware-Hall, where already they had heard of the fire. The old gentleman was met at his alighting by me, and was so sensibly concerned that he could not speak; but only squeez'd me in his arms, utter-

ing

ing a deep sigh, which seemed to proceed from the bottom of his breast. As soon as my father and Mr Chase had exchanged civilities with him, and he had reposed himself on a chair, he broke out thus, Oh God! Mr Ramble, I heartily pity you! — what a havock is here! — God so! but I see you have saved some furniture— I'm heartily glad of it— I came to offer my best assistance— yes— yes— my worthy friend, every thing I have shall be at your service— we'll do all we can for you—the duke is quite concern'd for you, and will be here in a day or two— as to lord George, he'll be here to-morrow— dear young gentleman! he's more troubled than if Ware-Hall had been burnt to the ground— 'esaith he almost shed tears— well, come, never mind— *Troja fuit*, you know— we must all submit to these things— truly a great loss, many hundred pounds— but that's nothing— I have as many at your service— for what time you please— I owe you an hundred you know— it shall be forth coming— God so; I had quite forgot— how does your good spouse bear it— I hope nobody was hurt— then turning to me, before any regular reply could be made, he told me Mrs Gentle said the dutchess was as much afflicted as she was, and that was not a little— nay, added he, God so, the marquiss himself says he'll do all he can to serve poor Mr Ramble. When the torrent of his first discourse was thus pour'd forth, my father and the Squire had liberty to put in, and the former thank'd him for his kind expressions, and told him he thought it his duty

duty to acquaint him that his loss had not broken his back, to use a familiar phrase of his own; yet he hoped his grace would consider him, so far as to advance somewhat towards the rebuilding of his house, or to lower his rent in proportion to the extraordinary expence it would occasion, as he intended to build firm and strong fabricks, whereas those that had been destroy'd, were old and decay'd, and would have with difficulty been kept in tenantable repair untill the expiration of his lease, when they must of course have come down. Mr Poundage, who look'd upon the loss of money or fortune, as the greatest grievance under heaven, and, who, in his own case, would have shewn the most poignant grief, perceiving how well my father took it, began to resume his old vivacity, and frankly told him, at the same time shaking him by the hand heartily, that he would engage the duke would do all and more than he requested, and moreover promis'd to send over a gang of their workmen, as soon as he arrived at home, to begin the work; and then added, God so, I had forgot to let you know, that his grace will beg you would give young Mr Ramble to his cares, for his future fortune—I hope, my dear friend, you'll not refuse us the joy of possessing him—we all long till we hear of your compliance. I have, return'd my father, so great a veneration for his grace, that I can refuse him nothing he pleases to command, and if he makes that request, I shall have the pleasure

of

of delivering into his hands a lad who is fraught with all that honour, virtue, good sense and benevolence of heart, that is so little to be found at present upon earth— I shall part with him with regret ; but can't deny him the advantage that must consequently flow from his grace's protection— No, Mr Poundage, the kindness you have expressed towards him, will be one reason why I shall not refuse him to his desire. God so, my friend, reply'd the worthy old man, wiping his eyes, which were moistened upon the occasion, you have made me quite happy— I shall be the first to carry the glad tidings to lord George, who will be *cock a hoop* at the news, and it shall be the study of my life to make you amends for your condescension, and to promote young Mr Ramble's interest— Indeed I shall regard him as my own child— and, in conclusion, to raise his character to the highest pitch with me, turning to Mr Chase, he made use of these genteel expressions, which drew those of joy and gratitude from the Squire, and a kind and tender look at me— Neighbour Chase you have a son too, that my young friend has mentioned to me with great affection, I hope to introduce him to a share in my lord's friendship, at his return from the University—God so — we shall have a race of young worthies in the county, that will make us old men blush—the peculiar affecting manner in which my dear father had expressed himself, impressed me with affectionate gratitude, which I expressed in the most natural and feeling words, and the old gentleman's behaviour had so captivated me, that
I was

216 THE ADVENTURES OF

I was at a loss to express my sentiments of it; but particularly that last stroke of complement to Mr Chase, raised my sentiments of him to admiration. Well, I thought, this is truly understanding human nature: I was in pain myself, lest the father of my old companion, should envy me the applause and distinctions I received—'tis natural, 'tis common, it can't be help'd; when we hear others praised we are apt to make comparisons, and to consider that regard, unless we are included, as an injury done to our selves; the old Gentleman no doubt took this into his consideration, and thence flowed what he had said to the Squire about his son. When he took his leave, I waited upon him to his horse, and when we parted, desir'd him to present my duty to lord George and the marquiss, and particularly to remember my respects to the good Mrs Gentle.

The next day according to Mr Poundage's, advice, my noble friend came over to our house, and before we had notice of his arrival enter'd the barn. Every thing he did bore the marks of prudence, and his coming unattended by his servants, I took to proceed from his fear of putting us to additional trouble in our present situation. My father advanced to meet him, whom he received in his usual manner, and taking me in his arms, expressed at the same time his friendship and the deep sense he had of our loss. He was so much disturb'd at it, that he could not, for a long time, assume a gay humour, and every now and then turn'd his eyes upon my father and me, alternately, seeming

seeming fearful to examine those countenances, in which he apprehended he should read affliction and distress strongly painted. His nice and delicate sensibility of the misfortunes of others, operated, I knew, with great force upon him, and therefore it gave me pain to contemplate his uneasiness, and, first breaking silence, my lord, I said, we have been so happy to save from this destruction the most valuable of our effects, and the best of our furniture; nor has one life been lost, or the least hurt been received by any of our family, which supports our spirits, and makes us very thankful to that providence who protected us in that imminent danger. My father, who guessed at my design in this speech, inforc'd it, by telling him that this casualty, tho' it had robbed him of some part of his fortune, yet, thank God, was not such but that a few years industry, application and œconomy would retrieve it, and therefore that he should not repine or fret at the loss of what could not be recall'd, and which, perhaps, providence, for wise ends and purposes, had deprived him of. More to this effect passed, and in the end he became calm, gay, and resum'd his old temper.

Misfortunes, with the generality of the world, encrease that superiority that wealth and descent give over you, and are too often taken advantage of, as the fault or crime of those to whom they happen; but behold this excellent young nobleman, so far was it from operating in such a manner upon him, that it seemed to raise us in his opinion; he became more cautious and circumspect in his behaviour to us, and

L

expressed

expressed a greater fear of offending, and more tenderness than ever he had done before. Sure sign of an upright, humane, and generous heart! He did us the honour to dine with us, and took occasion to tell my father that the duke had expressed much concern when he heard of our disaster, and had ordered him to let us know that he would rebuild the house at his own expence, any thing to the contrary in the leases notwithstanding; and, after dinner, seeming to have an inclination to walk out with me alone, he took me in his arms, saying dear Ramble, till this affair happened, I did not fully know what an interest you had in my breast.—To tell you that I griev'd—that I pity your father, would be far short of the real disturbance it has given me; but now, my friend, you must not take it amiss, and sure you may bear an obligation from one who makes your interest his own, if I insist upon your accepting this small present, for the use of your worthy father, who may be just now out of cash: Call it a loan—receive it in what manner you please, so you do but receive it; and gratify your friend in one thing more, not to impart it to your father, till after my departure. I must in justice to her grace, say, that she operated strongly, by her advice and assistance, to enable me thus to satisfy and please my mind in serving those I love.—

After this prelude, he put into my hands a purse, in which was fifty guineas, and a draught on Mr Poundage for an hundred more. You may judge my surprize, and the mingled pleasure and pain this speech, and the action consequent

quent upon it, gave me : how could I say any thing against the acceptance of this favour, which he looked upon as an obligation to himself ? In short I acquiesced, and returned him thanks in a strenuous embrace, and in such gratefully tender terms as I cannot repeat at this distance of time. This task over, he grew quite pleased and sociable, and said an hundred endearing and encouraging things to my father ; telling him the duke would visit him in a day or two, and thanking him for the favour, the invaluable favour he intended him of granting me leave to be his companion, he hop'd for life. My reader need not doubt but all these good-natured and agreeable speeches, met with a proper return from those to whom they were addressed, and we spent the greatest part of the day, in our barn, in a manner that would have been the envy of a palace. In the afternoon, he begged my father's liberty to pay a visit to my mother, at Squire Chase's, saying he should not be completely easy or happy, unless he had the pleasure of seeing her and condoling with her upon the late accident— thus, every way, did he strive to shew his affection, and every moment created new matter for our surprize and admiration. My father gave me leave to accompany his lordship, and Jenkins, having some business the same way, at my desire, attended us. During this little tour, he complained much of the marquiss's disposition, and some late disturbances he had been guilty of ; but, at the same time, expressed himself candidly and affectionately of him, and hop'd encreasing

years would refine him to more virtue and prudence.

I had before given him some account of Jenkins's character, to whom he often directed his discourse, and whilst that honest man was charmed at the distinction paid him, lord George was no less delighted at his sensible way of talking. The Squire received us in a manner that testify'd his sense of the honour conferred upon him, and lord George behaved, to him and his lady, so as entirely to captivate their affections; but as to my mother, nothing could surpass the respect he paid her; had he been her son himself, more endearing and comforting accents could not have proceeded from his tongue, and looking earnestly several times, first at him and then at me, the dear woman could not hinder the pearly drops from standing in her eyes, with transport. We staid near two hours, and returning home, my friend took his leave of us, and rode away to Ware-Hall, leaving us full of his deserved praises.

C H A P. XXIII.

The Duke visits us—discourse between him and my Father—he expresses great surprize—obtains my Father's leave for me to go over to Ware Hall—I decline the honour for some time, and why—his noble and generous behaviour—takes notice of Jenkins and-questions him—I am greatly puzzled to account for certain passages that occur—he takes leave of us, and returns to Ware Hall.

TWO whole days elapsed after the departure of lord George, before we heard any news from Ware-Hall, when a messenger arrived from him, with a letter, intimating that his father intended us the honour of a visit on the following day. I had, as soon as he was gone, imparted to my father the present I was obliged to receive for him, and the manner in which that amiable youth desired his acceptance of it. At first he lifted up his hands in token of astonishment, and expressed certain qualms, that convinced me he had not been much used to receive favours, and afterwards taking it from me, protested that nothing but the sovereign regard he had for lord George, should prevail on him to accept it, notwithstanding it came very timously; but, he added, with a sigh, alas! he little knows who he obliges in this! I will not check his good intentions, which I am sensible flow from an heart thoroughly impressed with friendship and humanity: be it your study,

my son, to recompence his worth and his affection, by a constant endeavour to oblige him, in all your words and actions. If God spares his life he bids fair to be one of the chief ornaments of his rank and quality, to be the favorite of the nation, and the delight of mankind. Just such a disposition an uncle of his entered the world with, but imposed upon and seduced by the arts of designing men, he was drawn into measures that ended in his ruin. I could not contain my curiosity at this time, and told my father, I did not imagine he was so well acquainted with the family as he seemed to be, which the more surprised me, as they all were strangers to his name. He smiled, and clapping his hand upon my shoulder, bid me enquire no farther; but one time or other he'd give me the history of his former life, adding, your grandfather belong'd many years to the family of the dutchess's father, and from him I derive all my knowledge of them. This seemingly frank declaration, gave me satisfaction at the time, and we set about preparing things for the duke's reception, and Jenkins was peculiarly busy upon this occasion, saying to me, now Sir, you'll launch out into the situation of life for which providence originally designed you, and I make no doubt of seeing you, one time or other, in the distinguished station for which you seem to be formed. I asked my father, whether it would not be proper to have my mother present when his grace came, but he replied, he had some reasons to the contrary, and therefore would not send for her: These reasons I long'd
to

to know, and was accordingly preparing to enquire them : but a look from him, so emphatically imposed silence upon me that I desisted. The morning came, and was not yet arrived to the height of noon, when one of our men, who was purposely placed at the avenue of our house, gave us notice, that at a distance he perceived three horsemen coming towards it, which we immediately conjectured was the duke and his attendants, upon which notice my father advanced to the gate to meet them, carrying me with him. As soon as they came near enough to be distinguished, I could perceive it was indeed his grace, accompanied by Mr Sinclair his gentleman, and another domestick. My father remained without any concern or emotion that was perceptible in his face, whilst I was all over differently agitated from head to foot ; commotions occasioned by joy, hope, and diffidence, by modesty and shame, and timidity least we should not entertain him to his satisfaction ; but I judged very absurdly, I found, when, at his alighting, I perceived my father accost and receive him with that distinguishing grace that accompanied all his actions, and with which on these occasions he seemed peculiarly inspired. This nobleman no sooner had given the reins of his horse into the hands of his servant, than catching my father by the hand, with a free and familiar air he, at the same time, expressed his concern for what had lately happened, and told him the pleasure it gave him to see him ; and turning to me, with all that amiable good nature that adds lustre to nobility, he expres-

fed himself so tenderly in my favour, that I found I had been no stranger to his thoughts. As he proceeded with us to our barn, he regarded the melancholy ruins of our house with a mournful cast of countenance, and even fetched a sigh, and turning to my father, told him he was pleas'd to hear, by Poundage, that his loss had not hurt him past recovery. When he was seated, after my father had made some genteel apologies for the incommodity of the place, which he silenced him in, he asked for Mrs Ramble, and even seemed displeased that he could not see her, and then suffered my father to talk without much interruption, by his looks indicating a design to discover if he merited the character that had been given him, by his son, and the idea with which he was prepossessed by the sight of me. Indeed, my father talk'd, and talk'd in such a charming manner, of himself, his misfortune, the goodness of providence, and the unavoidable accidents of life, that he captivated the attention of the duke, to such a degree, that his eyes were fixed upon him without intermission, and he discovered in his countenance traits of the greatest pleasure and satisfaction, mingled with a kind of astonishment, that triumphed over all his efforts to disguise it. In my life I never before had heard my father talk to greater advantage; the honied accents danced upon his tongue, and music dwelt upon his lips, and if, before, I was proud of the man from whence I derived my being, the present occasion raised that pride to a strain of vanity, that distended my heart and work'd

my

my thoughts into rapture. The duke seemed impatient till he could, without breaking the chain of his discourse, put in, and yet discovered a fear when he was bringing it to a period; and when he had finished his sensible and modest harangue, he was at a loss for some time in what manner to answer. At length, recollecting himself, Mr Ramble, he replied, if appearances did not so evidently contradict my conjectures, I should this moment, which I can't help doing, embrace you as my nearest and dearest relation: The resemblance you bear to a worthy friend, whom, alas! I have been deprived of cruelly for many years, recalls ten thousand tender ideas to my mind, and fills my breast with an inexpressible anguish! Best and worthiest of men, how have you concealed yourself hitherto from my observation, and why have I been ignorant of such a treasure upon my estate? But, for the future, I hope you will be more conversant at Ware-Hall and put it into my power to shew how much I esteem you: and as one inducement to a more close connexion of our interests, permit me to make you a request which I hope you will have no reason to deny me; let me have this young gentleman, pointing to me, under my care and protection, deligate to me your paternal care and authority, let him be the companion of my children from this day, and leave the protection of him and the provision for his future fortune to me. I loved the son before I knew the father, but now, from many complicated motives, shall be more regardful of him. My father, without any difficulty, accorded to his request, and, by the easiness of his compli-

ance, finished the conquest he had made of the duke's affections, who, turning to me, said, then Sir, I hope you will, after thus obtaining your good father's leave, make no difficulty to accompany your friend, whom I will send to morrow on purpose to attend you to Ware-Hall. My ideas were so confused with pleasure and ambition, on the one hand mingled with the sincerest gratitude, and on the other with the intimate pain it gave me to leave my parents in such a situation, and on so short a notice, that I was some time before I could make a proper reply; but at length, blushing and with the tears ready to start from my eyes, I made this reply. Sir, the intense desire I have to recommend myself to your grace's favour and protection, and the further friendship and regard of your amiable sons; the gratitude that inspires my breast at the honours you so nobly confer on me, would hinder a moment's hesitation in my obedience to your orders;—but, eager as I am to embrace the invaluable favour you offer me, the sentiments of duty I feel for my parents, and the affection that from so many reasons I bear them, prompts me to deny myself this happiness for some time—How can I, my lord duke, without rendering myself unworthy your goodness, and suspected of want of filial tenderness, leave, abruptly, my dear parents at such a crisis of their affairs? Therefore, I will beseech your grace to assist me in abating the strong inclination I have to become one of your family, by according to my desire of staying with them till they are a little more settled, and their habitation has been raised out
for

of the ruins in which it has been involved. Here Iceas'd, and the duke, after regarding me for some moments, with a visible delight in his eyes, broke out thus— Worthy youth! Exalted sentiments! Yes, my dear, I agree to all you have said, and you will be the dearer to me, and the more esteemed for having said it. Your objections are perfectly good, and perfectly just, and, that I may have you the sooner, I'll direct all my workmen to attend upon you, turning to my father, nor shall it be any expence to you, the rebuilding your house and offices; and if any sum of money should be immediately wanted, in your other affairs, I beg you will let me or Mr Poudage know; you shall want nothing— tax my intentions even to the half of my fortune. So saying, he rose up, and, after embracing us both, walked with us all over the premises, and then prepared to mount his horse, which was held by Jenkins whilst his own servants were employed in saddling their own. He had scarce fix'd one of his feet in the stirrup, when, looking earnestly at Jenkins, he gave a sudden start, crying, good God, is it possible! Nothing but wonders here! My friend, he continued, still surveying him with eyes that penetrated thro' his very inmost soul, don't you know me? If you don't I am the most mistaken man in the world. My father, during this speech, I could perceive, was tremulously agitated all over, and blushed as if in the utmost confusion. At length Jenkins, raising his eyes from the ground, where they had been fixed from the beginning of these interrogations, said, my lord duke, could I be so ungrateful as to

forget the brother of my lord Marquis, or any of his illustrious family, from whom I derive all that is valuable in me, and from whom I have received so many unmerited obligations, I should deserve to be branded, not only with the mark of ingratitude, but with everlasting infamy. Yes, my lord, I know you, and but that I thought any traces of an unfortunate man, like me, had been obliterated from your remembrance, I would long ere now have thrown myself at your feet, and recalled to your mind— my long— long lost honoured master. Here he burst into tears, and could proceed no farther, and his concern, like a contagion, infecting all the four assistants, our faces wore the same marks of sensibility— tho' the cause was yet unknown. The good duke, in an instant, took him in his arms, giving him a close embrace, and, turning at the same time towards my father and me, desired us to excuse such a sudden and unexpected emotion, adding, 'tis all miracle! 'Tis strange! 'Tis wonderful, all! And, begging our further excuse, took Jenkins by the hand, and begg'd us both to return to the barn, because he had somewhat of moment to say. No sooner we were entered, than the duke himself, with earnest precaution, fastened the door, and told my father he begg'd he would not go out, which with me he made a motion to do, for he had conceived so high an opinion of his worth and honour, that he should not be at all cautious in saying any thing before him, and his son: Then addressing himself to Jenkins, with a quick and eager tone of voice, he cry'd out, my dear friend, what is become

become of my brother; when, and where did you leave him! —Can you account for his unkindness, if he is still living, in not letting me and his sister know where he or his family reside—that we might communicate proper assistance to him? —but too truly I fear that he is now no more— otherwise he would not have parted with his faithfulest friend, and companion of his fortunes! whilst he was saying this, the tears stood in his eyes, and at the close he sunk into his chair, with all the motions of the deepest affliction. Jenkins, as soon as he could a little compose himself, return'd this answer, tho' all the while he seemed to labour under a visible embarrassment. Oh! my lord, the various fortunes your brother encounter'd, sometimes reduced to the greatest misery and distress, are too many and too cruel to trouble you with; but eleven years ago I left him, by his own desire and consent, at Morlaix in France, to pay my last duties in England to an ancient friend then on his death bed, after whose decease I returned to that place; but my lord and his lady, my excellent mistress, were gone from thence some weeks before, and, after all all the fatigue and pain I endured in searching after them, I was obliged to return full of affliction to my native country, without being able to divine the happy place of their residence— since that I have not enjoyed an happy moment, nor has the goodness of this worthy gentleman, bowing to my father, who has behaved to me more like a brother than a superior, been able to efface my grief and my affliction.

230 THE ADVENTURES OF

affliction. You were in London with your family, when I came to Ware Hall, and being sick of the world, I car'd not what became of me, but have been a servant here—where I hope I have behaved uprightly and to satisfaction; and I had not been long in it before my reflections, aided by the religious and philosophical discourses of my master, who has himself felt afflictions heavy rod, and the frowns of fortune, determined me no more to wander after uncertain happiness, but to seek it in retirement, in performing my duty to my maker, in repenting of the follies of my youth, and in going thro', industriously and faithfully, the business of my station. To these reflections, my lord, it is owing that I refrain'd from making myself known to your grace, whose veneration for your brother and regard for me, assisted by the profound love and respect I bear to you and your noble family, would I know have call'd me again into the more hurrying scenes of life, and unhinged all my resolutions. Heaven only knows what struggles this resolution has cost me, how often I have wept over it, and with what difficulty I prevailed upon myself not to throw myself at your feet, the minute I saw you here. After some considerable pause of silence, the duke made this reply, ah Jenkins! I know your sincerity too well to doubt what you say, alas! I fear my brother could never forgive some heated expressions I made use of—he determined no doubt never to see us more—I would offer you all the advantages my future abilities will afford; but I fear, in offering to
draw

draw you from the arms of this family, I shall do you an injury rather than a kindness—No such virtue.— is resident at Ware-Hall, as is to be found in these dwellings of true content and peace ; but, I hope now, as this youth is going to be part of my family— you will frequently let me see you,— that I may display to you the value I have for the memory of your unfortunate master, whom— tho' he knows it not— I have done all in my power to recal to his native country, but in vain. My present retreat from court is a sacrifice I have made to his honour and interest, and this retreat will now afford me greater pleasure and satisfaction, in having such a neighbour as Mr Ramble, who, from this instant, I hope, will, by my example, lay aside all distance and ceremony, and become my friend. So saying he rose— embraced us all three, mounted his horse and departed towards Ware-Hall leaving us in silent admiration at his goodness and his deportment, which added fresh lustre and attracted such veneration to his rank and dignity. He was no sooner out of sight, then my father, embracing Jenkins, said, in a low tone of voice, my friend I was in pain for you— for myself— but you went thro' it like yourself, and, still lower— 'twas what indeed I apprehended— Jenkins made a respectful reply, which I could not hear, and we all retired into the house where, whilst they were busy in settling some affairs that were before them, I took up a book ; but instead of reading was employed in reflecting over what had past, and found the whole set of occurrences

232 THE ADVENTURES OF

currences too puzzling for me to unfold; so that, after bewildering myself with a successive train of conjectures, I resolved to explore no further; but wait a proper season to satisfy myself from my father or Jenkins, who now appeared to me as a gentleman in disguise. His manner of talking to the duke was so superior, even to my best expectations from him, that, from this moment, my respect and regard to him encreased to the highest pitch.

C H A P. XXIV.

We have notice of another visit—my Father leaves me to receive it—I am quite confounded at what passes—my visiter's arrival, behaviour and departure.—My Father and Mother return home—our House rebuilt—I prepare to set out for my residence at Ware Hall.

THE duke was as good as his word; for the next morning, his own surveyor came over to our house, in order to take a view of what was to be done, and to settle with my father a plan for the intended buildings, which his grace very complaisantly left to him to contrive in the manner he thought proper; and in a day or two afterwards, the workmen, of various sorts, began to labour, so that in a weeks time the rubbish was cleared away, and the bricklayers began to build upon the old foundation, which had received no material injury, and suffered no sensible decay, so that we were in hope of speedily seeing our mansion in its
prestine

pristine state. Mean time, my father, proposing to leave me as an overseer at home, was ready to depart, with Jenkins, to dispose of a large drove of cattle, at a fair about forty miles from us, which he had a prospect of doing to very great advantage. Before he set out a messenger came from the dutchess, to let us know she would be pleased with my mother's residence at Ware-Hall during the continuance of our hurry and confusion; to which my father returned a most respectful answer; but, contrary to my desire and expectation, declined the honour of her offer, under pretence that her late fright and fatigue had so disordered her, as to incapacitate her from gratifying her ambition, in waiting upon her grace. I was so surpris'd at this refusal, that I could not help discovering it to my father's face, nor did it at all abate, upon his telling me that he had feigned my mother to be ill, because he knew scenes of grandeur and high life would not at present suit the melancholy of her temper, and that he could not be so inhuman to deprive madam Chase of her company so abruptly, after that family had behaved in so friendly and so neighbourly a manner; that moreover he never did any thing without having reasons enough for it, which would perhaps plainly appear to me one time or other; and as the messenger had from himself, as it were, hinted that her grace intended us a visit in a day or two, my father seem'd not to understand him, whereas I could not help shewing a perfect rapture at the thoughts of it; but when he was gone, he turned towards me say-
ing

234 THE ADVENTURES OF

ing, son, I'll leave you to do the honours of the house to your excellent patroness, you may readily excuse me, on account of the fair time and the urgency of my business, which if deferred is lost; and as to your mother, the plea of her want of health will suffice, I don't doubt, in her excuse; nor indeed am I sorry at present that it happens so, for I am yet not inclined to see her: I need give you no instructions how to behave, your knowledge and good sense, and the experience you have had of the family, will be sufficient directors. Hereupon he set out with Jenkins, after they had both embraced me, and left me in a musing quandary at the meaning of this odd conduct, especially as I was a ware that the main inducement for her to come was to see my parents. However obedience was my part, and I disposed every thing in the best order possible against the arrival of her grace, tho' under apprehensions of her being offended at not seeing those whom she had so much desired to behold.

Two days had elaps'd, when one of the servants came running to me, to let me know that a coach and six was driving over the meadow, at the back of our house, upon which, with a palpitation of heart, proceeding from joy and fear, I issued forth, and met the coach just as it stopped at the gate, and with the best grace I could put on, handed the dutchess and Mrs Gentle, who attended her, out of it. She patted me upon the shoulder in a familiar and affectionate manner, and said, hastily, which put me into great confusion, Come, come, my dear

dear, lead us to your mother, I long to see the poor dear sufferer. Ah! my lady, I returned, my mother is so unfortunate as to be confined to her apartment at Mr Chase's, a considerable distance from hence, and I fear her chagrin at not being able to do herself the honour of waiting upon your grace, at this time, has encreased her disorder; and what gives me an additional dissatisfaction, is, that my father was obliged, two days since, to go to a fair forty miles off, and is not return'd; tho' I know he intended to be as expeditious as possible, in order to attend his illustrious visitor. Well, Well, my dear child, she reply'd, these things can't be help'd, I'll make another visit shortly, for I fear, now I have found the way, I shall be very troublesome. We were by this time got to the barn, into which having entered, she fetch'd a sigh or two of compassion, expressing how griev'd she was for our misfortune, and was full of encomiums on the neatness and regularity she observed about her; and Mrs Gentle protested, she never could have imagined so poor a shed, could have been so well set off. Ay, ay, returned the dutchess, good sense, and good taste, can work miracles. She then asked after Jenkins, with some eagerness, and interrogated me about him, saying she longed to see him for her dear brother's sake, after which she display'd a perfect satisfaction at my being to become one of her family, and told me lord George desir'd to be remembered to his friend; at which Mrs Gentle begg'd her pardon, if she told me also, that Mr Poundage gave his love
to

to me, and that all the family long'd to see young Mr Ramble at Ware-Hall, as well as herself. I displayed as much pleasure and vivacity as I could during their stay, which she seemed to regard with a peculiar delight, and said, two or three times, that her visit charmed her. They drank a glass of wine each, and partook of some cold cates I had provided on purpose, and seemed to be thoroughly sensible of the pains I took to oblige them. The deportment of this excellent Lady was so even, so kind, so humane, and had such a cast of real goodness of heart in it, that I was still more captivated with her, and looked upon her as somewhat more than mortal. She walked all over the farm, surveyed the most minute improvements, and when she came towards the workmen, she encouraged them to diligence and expedition, gave them an handsome gratuity, and told 'em they must think they were working for her, which would be a spur to their industry. She also gave a guinea to one of the servants, for himself and his fellows and when she got into her coach, squeezing my hand tenderly, she said, my dear child, I love thee—farewell—present my sincere respect to your father and mother—I hope I shall be fortunate enough to light of 'em the next time I come this way. Mrs Gentle also took leave of me in the kindest manner, of whom I beg'd the favour to present my duty to lord George and Mr Poundage, which, by an inclination of the head, she promised to do. I had taken care that her grace's servants should receive refreshment, whilst they waited,

waited, and not one of them, at their departure, that did not, by emphatical looks and gestures, signify their respect for me. Thus the so much expected, and yet dreaded visit, passed over, greatly to my satisfaction, and still raised in me an encreased affection and veneration for this charming lady, who thus studied every way to oblige me and my family: and after this, during the absence of my father and mother, lord George was every day at our house, and our friendship, by frequent conversation and familiarity, was cemented in the strongest degree; he encourag'd the workmen, and seemed to put them forward as much as possible, by his commands, instructions, and gratuities, and all, as he expressed it, that he might the sooner enjoy my company, without interruption, at Ware-Hall. I continued house-keeper for above a fortnight, before my father returned home, having had a very long and lagging market, and he was surprized to see the progress that had been made in that time, commended me highly, for every part of my management; and seemed quite transported at the account I gave him of the dutchess's visit, and the assiduities and goodness of my noble friend. One thing not a little surprized us, indeed, which was that the marquiss, notwithstanding his late professions, had never either came or sent to us his compliments upon the late occasion, and tho' Mr Poundage had told us he was much concerned on our account, yet, in a discourse between Jenkins and the surveyor, he gathered from the latter, that so far from expressing any kindness towards

towards us, he had intruded some private orders upon him, tending to put a stop to some of his grace's intentions in our favour, and said, he thought his father was much to blame not to insist upon my father's building the house and offices himself, according to the strict tenor of his lease. This thoroughly convinced us that the marquiss was only our friend, from the teeth outwards, and put on an affected air of regard, the better to detriment us the first opportunity. I was frightened at such an instance of insincerity, which I had been quite unacquainted with before, and in pain that I must, in my turn, be forced to carry it fair to a man, whom, in my heart, I could not approve, or to be at perpetual strife and enmity, with the eldest son of my future patron, and the brother of my excellent friend; nor could I help, upon this occasion, thinking myself as bad as that young lord, thus to throw a veil over my sentiments; but my father soon convinced me there could be no turpitude in endeavouring toward off the attacks of any enemy, by counterplotting him in his own way, and that, as my deceit was innocent, and necessary for my own preservation, I could not be at all to blame for it: Indeed, he told me, if under this disguise of friendship, I intended to offend, instead of acting upon the defensive, it would be unjust and unlawful, an injury to virtue, and a disgrace to religion. Soon after my father's arrival, we both rode over to squire Chase's, with an intent to fetch my mother home, as things now began to wear another face, and the

the workmen were so far advanced in the building, that we had another tenantable place, beside the old barn, already erected. The squire and his lady, who had behaved in the genteelest manner to her, were loth to part from so agreeable a guest, and insisted upon our staying with them a day or two before our departure, during which we again saw my old master, Mr and Mrs Sly and Hannah, by whom I was almost devoured with kindness, and I heard my friend Harry was well at the university, to whom, for the first time, I wrote a friendly letter, in answer to his earnest enquiries after me, by a letter to his father.

When we arrived at home, and were settled in our habitation, I gave my mother an account of all that had happened in her absence, at which she expressed a sensible satisfaction, and seem'd touch'd with the great regard shewn us by the duke's family; and when I came to that part of my relation, wherein Jenkins was discovered by the duke, she melted into tears, and said it was very affecting—'twas like that excellent nobleman— whose worth was well known to her, and many such expressions, which not less surpris'd me than many things I had heard before. Our house and out houses, barns and stables, were finished in the space of five months, and tho' not so large as the former, were much handsomer and more commodious, and in every thing display'd my father's good taste, and the exactness and abilities of the builder. And now my father bid me think of preparing to set out for my residence at Ware-Hall,

Hall, saying, he was resolv'd I should no longer suffer for my duty and affection to my parents, which had so long kept me from that noble family, and the improvements I should make amongst them. I must own the thoughts of leaving my native home, and all the tenderness of such excellent and endearing parents, gave me a very sensible concern; but, as I knew the distance I was removing to was not great, that I should be at my own liberty to go and come as I thought proper, and, as my ambition was excited by a view of the advantage of my situation, and the kindness of my friend, I did all I could to bring myself calmly to bear the separation. My father and mother seem'd as much touch'd with the idea of losing me, and acted in every thing with so much tenderness and consideration of me, that I was more and more convinc'd of the interest I held in their hearts. They went with me to all the neighbours, to take my leave of them, which they took so well of me, and made so many acknowledgements and wishes for my welfare, that the good folks excited my gratitude to make them all the returns in my future power. My old master Goodman gave me an affectionate lesson of advice, in his way, and squire Chase loaded me with civilities and presents. At home my cloaths were packed up, having had a new and handsome suit added to them, and my trunks were loaded with linen, and every other necessary part of apparel, in the utmost proportion and plenty. Whilst these things were transacting, lord George was every day over at our house, and expressed

expressed great impatience for my departure, telling my father and mother, that now the workmen had finished, my time was expired, and he could not do without his friend and brother any longer: In answer, they assured him they would detain me no longer than three days, which yet he thought too much, and one of our servants was previously sent to Ware-Hall with my baggage, in one of my father's carts, as an earnest of my soon following it. At Ware-Hall, meantime, the tidings of my speedy departure being published by the young nobleman, it occasioned an universal joy there, and old Mr Poundage, rode over on purpose, as he told my father, to congratulate him and my mother upon so near an approach of their happiness, and my good fortune; protesting that he would watch over me, and, as far his power extended, see that every thing conduced to my pleasure and satisfaction, and, God so, he added, let me tell you, young gentleman, that his grace has ordered the coach to attend you, and lord George and the marquis, will come in person to fetch you away.

CHAP. XXV.

My Father's instructive Lesson to me—I take leave of home—arrive at Ware-hall—am settled there much to my satisfaction—Lord George makes me a magnificent present—the Marquis's behaviour—dispositions of Clastic, Le Fevre and the rest of the family towards me—my present Character and abilities.

WHEN the so wish'd for, and yet so dreaded morn arrived, the whole family rose very early, and I could not forbear so far imitating the looks of my parents, and the rest of them, as to bear the marks of great concern in my countenance, at the thoughts of the approaching separation. At breakfast, no words can express the tender and affecting regards and expressions my mother used upon the occasion; she folded me over and over in her arms, whilst the tears trickled down her cheeks, and caused in me the same emotions of sorrow, and I returned her endearing caresses with an affectionate interest. When breakfast was ended, and the tea equipage remov'd, my father, eying me with abundance of paternal kindness, mingled with somewhat of a moving solemnity in his gesture, addressed me in the following manner. My dearest son,—I am now going to send you from me, which I do with the less concern, as your years, your native good sense, and the endowments of your mind, qualify you so well for launching out into the troublesome ocean of life. Sure I am,
that

that you will ever retain the memory of your parents, and all their instructions in your mind, and what I am about to deliver to you, as from both of us, will make a lasting impresson upon you, and influence your actions and conduct. In the first place, my dear, be ever careful to cultivate a sincere veneration and reverence for your *maker* and preserver, in all your thoughts, words, and actions; and the persuasion that you always, endeavour to secure his invisible assistance, and to deserve it, will buoy you up and sustain your courage and constancy, under every trouble, trial, or affliction, that it shall seem meet to God to inflict upon you. Esteem and respect the public profession of worship, whatever it be, so it does but tend to the honour of and to the preservation of that spirit of gratitude to the Almighty, inspired by the invaluable blessings he has so manifestly conferred upon us. As to systems of faith, or particular modes of worship, tho' you know I am, from conviction, a follower of Christ, I shall not attempt to prejudice you in the behalf of any one of them; but content myself with telling you, that I think it your duty to enquire after, to converse and read upon this subject, with care and attention, and to enter yourself, in some period or other of your life, a member of that religious society, that according to reason and the conviction of your conscience, you think follow the directions of the holy scriptures, with the most sincerity and fidelity; always bearing this in your mind, that *The Bible, the Bible alone*, as the great Chillingworth says, *is the religion of protestants.*

The public profession of religion, is not more our duty, as it contributes to the peace, order, and decorum of the world ; than it is our interest as it really and experimentally is productive of inward ease, complacency, and harmony of soul, and has the happiest effect upon our behaviour within our own families and to the world. Take notice, my son, that you let not your free, goodnatured and compliant temper, carry you to an over complaisance towards your superiors, so as to occasion the corruption of your valuable principles, of sobriety, temperance, justice, and all those virtues, which, thank God, are ripen'd in your heart ; and yet, on the other hand, be not rudely particular ; follow innocent and harmless sports and diversions, indulge your youthful moments in every gratification that is not criminal ; for the minute you enter the borders of sin or vice, instead of pleasing ease and satisfaction, you will find only fictitious joys, and lasting thorns and disquiets. I have observed your behaviour to all persons, with whom you have yet had any concern, with delight, and it has, in general, been so just, and so proper, that I need give you no advice for your future conduct on this head ; only let me hint a word or two of the family you are going to, and the behaviour I think you should put on towards them. The duke and the dutchess have only one foible, which is too great a conceit of the importance of family and title, of descent and riches ; you must beware never to affront this foible, by any thing you may let fall : They are persons of honour and virtue, and have

have so great a veneration for truth, that if ever you should be guilty of an error or mistake, plain and candid confession will soonest induce them to pass by your fault. Another general rule, I must give you, not only in relation to them, but to all persons of superior rank to your self, with whom you may converse—If they make themselves ever so familiar with you, or even discover their secrets and display their weaknesses before you, do you still always preserve your distance with the utmost care, and be as cautious of shewing familiarity, as they can be to encourage it; your natural sagacity is such that I will not trouble you with the evident reasons for a conduct like this. The good qualities of lord George, and his regard and love for you, will be a sufficient direction to a man of your generous spirit in your carriage towards him, and that your present union may continue, thro' the whole course of your lives, shall be my hearty petition to heaven: The example of so excellent a young nobleman will be of the greatest use and benefit to you, and a spur to worth and virtue. As to the marquís, I have given you my sentiments of him often before; but I will just add, that you are rather, at any time, to hazard his displeasure, than to enter into any scenes of vice, riot, or disorder with him, or any of his companions. To such persons as may be appointed your tutors or instructors, a modest, humble deportment will best become you, and one way to secure their love and esteem is, even to conceal the knowledge you at present possess, and to take all their instructions as new ones to

246 THE ADVENTURES OF

you; by this you will keep them in good humour (for these people love to be esteemed above all others in knowledge) will repress in yourself the natural audacity and conceit of youth, and amongst the number of stale things, spread before you, you will pick up some new additions to your knowledge. Carry it to Mr Poundage and Mrs Gentle with the respect and attention of a son, with all the other servants converse little; but wear to them a perpetual freedom and good humour in your words and looks, and be ready to do them every little service in your power. To the neighbouring tenants, behave as you have done to your friends hereabouts, and preserve and improve a temper of love, goodwill, tendernefs and humanity towards all mankind, however they may differ from you either in religion or politicks; and, to conclude, my ever dear son, my valued friend, be careful to preserve every virtuous and laudable habit of mind, by the constant practice of truth and justice, honour and honesty; by adhering to rules of temperance, sobriety and abstinence, and by bridling and restraining the natural, too overbearing, passions and appetites, within due bounds: By speaking little and with caution, and by reflecting before you speak and act, upon the propriety and fitness of your words or actions, you will obtain a character of prudence, you will secure health and peace of mind, you will be a blessing to your parents and friends, an honour and benefit to mankind, and will ensure the favour of your maker and the joys of a future and better state of existence.

Oh,

Oh! my son, had I followed the rules I have laid down to you, in some parts of my life, instead of being situated as a farmer in Northumberland, I had possessed an elevated rank in life, and have had it in my power to send my son into the world, with those advantages he must reap now from other people: Therefore, my dear, beware of any deviation from these precepts, which are not merely mine, or given you from the affected authority of a parent; but are drawn from the experience of the wise and the prudent, and from knowledge in the ways of life, and are delivered to you with the good will of one, who, if he were abstracted from every other consideration, would love you and endeavour to advise you as a friend, and a fellow creature. Yet, tho' I send you thus from me, or consent to your going, 'tis from no view of any other advantage to myself, than the share I shall take in your happiness, and the esteem your behaviour and talents, I am confident, will attract; and therefore, as I am resolved you shall never want sufficient to set you above dependance, if God continues his accustom'd goodness to me, so I desire you would never look upon your self at present, in the light of an absolute vassal, which will, nay cannot fail of having an unhappy effect upon your temper and character. Here he finished, and whilst he was speaking, I had been all silence and admiration; what he said, and the noble exalted and generous manner it was said in, made an impression upon me that time has never been able to erase; he then took me in his arms, and gave me a stren-

nuous embrace, and put into my hands a purse, in which he told me were contained twenty guineas, for my pocket expences, in which he desired me to be prudent, but not mean. My mother took a brilliant ring from her own, and put it on my finger, upon the dutchess's ring, as a pledge of her love, and a memorandum to me to think of her. Jenkins begg'd leave to bid me adieu, which, he did in an affectionate manner, and I received this farewell, from that worthy man, with the utmost pleasure, making him promise, often to see him at Ware-Hall, according to the duke's late desire. All the rest of the servants, in their several ways, shew'd their regret at my approaching absence, and the whole family strove to out do each other in their testimonies of respect. At noon, the marquis and lord George arrived in the coach and six, to fetch me away, the former of whom behaved with great ceremony to us, and spent most of the time he staid, in looking over and admiring the new buildings; but lord George, seeing us all under a visible melancholy, put on an air of encouraging gaiety, to dissipate our chagrin, telling my mother this could not be call'd a separation, seeing he'd engage to bring me down at least once a week to see them, and wish'd he could have the honour of seeing them as often at Ware-Hall. At six in the evening, after once more exchanging embraces with these dear persons, we took our leave, and late at night arrived safe at that seat.

No sooner we were alighted, than Mr Poundage, who was walking in the avenue before

fore the house, caught me in his arms, with—God so—we have got thee at last then, and, embraced me with joy and transport, equal to that which a parent would express at the sight of a favourite child. He accompanied us into the hall, where the marquiss, having with a cordial air welcomed me to Ware-Hall, went forward to the duke's apartment, and, then my friend, folding me to his bosom, said his happiness was now complete. I returned a proper answer to this goodness, to them all, and kissing lord George's hand, protested his society and friendship was the principal inducement to my sojourn at his grace's; and that I would endeavour by all my actions to deserve his love. We were likely to forget our selves in this exchange of endearments, when Mr Poundage put my friend in mind that the duke and dutchess, in all probability, were in expectation of seeing me at my arrival, upon which he usher'd me into their apartment, where they welcom'd me with so generous and so pleased an air, that it quite charm'd me, and supper being soon after brought in, they insisted that we should bear them company at that repast; which over, the duke whispered somewhat to lord George, who went out and soon returned with two grave gentlemen, who by the manner of the duke's speaking to them, I knew to be Mr Classic and Monsieur Le Fevre. The Duke told them he had got a new pupil for them, and expected they would use the same care in my instruction, as they did in his sons, upon which they both, in their peculiar methods, approached and welcom-

ed me to Ware-Hall. Before their graces retir'd, they told me, with their wonted goodness, that every thing there was at my service, that all the servants had orders to consider me as their relation, and use me as such, and that, for my accommodation and settlement, in every thing else, they had, by his desire, left it to my friend lord George. We were now alone, for the marquis had retired before to his own apartment, and my friend acquainted me, that in discharge of his commission, if I thought proper to be so near him, he had appointed a set of pleasant apartments that were next his own, and communicated with them, for my use, and immediately desired me to go with him towards them. I found them very magnificently furnished and commodious, consisting of a bed-chamber and large closet, that overlook'd the delightful garden, and after we had view'd every thing, and I had expressed my acknowledgments for his obliging care of me, he told me he had one favour to beg of me, which he hoped I would grant, which was that we might make one bed and one table serve us, and live in common with respect to ever thing we possess'd. I reply'd that he had mentioned what I had not been so bold to think of before, but assured him his proposal was quite agreeable to me. He then said, that his father had given him three servants, as his own particular attendants, and that which ever of them I chose, upon more mature knowledge of their abilities, he insisted should be my domestick, and obey all my orders. No words are strong enough to express the intense

tense flame of gratitude, that the generosity of this noble youth lighted up in my breast, and I made him sensible of it by such animated returns as I perceived convinced him of the situation of my thoughts. I found all my trunks had been convey'd into these apartments, in the utmost order, and properly placed, and having undressed ourselves, we, for the first night, reposed in my apartment, as it must now be called, and the multiplicity of pleasing reflections that crowded my brain, soon lull'd me into a sweet and undisturbed sleep, which continued uninterruptedly till the lark proclaimed the jocund morn's arrival. After breakfast, which was served up in the same room, he led me to his own chamber, and opening a press, took out a sword, mounted with gold, and delivered it into my hands, saying I must wear it for his sake, and as I had told him I knew somewhat of the rudiments of the science of defence, he hop'd, if ever I stood in need of such a guard, it would always prove true and trusty to me; and when we were dressed he insisted upon my putting it on, and appearing with it by my side before his father and mother. Thus at once James Ramble became a complete man of honour, but with other sentiments than generally inspire the brothers of the blade.

In a few days I became more acquainted with and familiar in the family, every body treating me with the most profound respect, and the marquiss seem'd also glad of my being there, and frequently press'd me out with him upon his expeditions of pleasure, which were hither-

to not of a criminal cast. I every day paid my court to the duke and dutchess, and Mr Poundage and Mrs Gentle were quite wrapp'd up in and enamour'd of me, and the servants strove who should soonest obey my orders. Lord George and I were inseperable, only to keep things even, he himself advised me to yield sometimes to the marquiss's invitations. Mr Le Fevre had not yet examin'd my abilities, but behaved with a distant and lofty civility, and Classic had already by his polite and even carriage, free from pedantic pride and stiffness, gained my esteem to a very high degree. Thus I was launched into the great world, and from the conversation of my parents and my equals, introduced to that of persons of the most exalted rank; but I had now so frequently conversed with lord George and the rest of the family, that my natural timid air was in a great measure overcome, and I began to talk and act freely and without embarrassment, upon all occasions. Add to this, the visible gentility of my address, the advantages of a person distinguished by its delicacy and proportion, the rectitude of my sentiments, and the acquirements I had made in knowledge, by reading and reflection, and my reader must own I could make no contemptible figure at Ware-Hall, where I appeared also with every advantage that dress could bestow; for the duke and dutchess, willing I suppose even to outdo what he had promised my father in my behalf, when I appeared with my friend's present by my side, seemed delighted with my air, very greatly, and the dutchess

dutchess addressing his grace said, my lord duke, I have now only one objection to make against this adopted son of ours, which is that his dress is rather too plain : I would have him attir'd as similarly with his friend George as possible, their likenesses will strike me with the more pleasure : beside, as you intend to make no distinction in their treatment, let me contribute the small addition of lace to his clothes. The duke liked the proposal so well, that an express was dispatched for the family taylor at Edinburgh, who in three or four days time, made an addition to my wardrobe of as gay a suit of cloaths as the marquiss wore himself. I contriv'd, in return to all these favours, to put on a behaviour of the greatest respect and attention, to this excellent pair, nor did I at all counterfeit, for my heart was inspir'd with real affection and gratitude towards them, and my manner so ingratiated me in their favour, that they never were at ease, a whole day, without seeing me once at least, and bestowing the same caresses upon me, that they would on an own son. At my age at this time, being somewhat turn'd of 17, vanity, perhaps, is as busy about the soul, and predominates as much over us, as in any other period of our lives; but this was not my case, and from temper, as well as the precepts of my parents, I was guarded against the entertainment of so disagreeable a guest. The honours done me on every hand, rather made me more humble than before, and inspir'd me with so much goodnature towards every body, that I insinuated myself insensibly

254 THE ADVENTURES OF

as it were into the good graces of all I conversed with: In this I was the exact copy of my friend, who was all goodness complaisancy and affability, and whose mind wore none of the disagreeable stiffness of pride; whilst on the other hand the marquiss swelled with disdain, at any thing beneath himself, and was so wayward in his disposition, that, tho' at one time he would wrap me in his bosom, yet, in a few moments afterwards, he would often pass me without speaking. However, happy in the converse of my friend, and frequently visiting my parents, who were rejoiced to an excess to see my felicity, and the distinctions I received, I passed my time between books, friendship, and recreation, in a situation much to be envied.

C H A P. XXVI.

A description of Ware Hall and the circumjacent Country—My friend and I happen upon an agreeable encounter.—Are obliged to quit it abruptly, upon the Marquiss's approach—our reasons for it—he returns home—imparts his adventure to us.

LET me here give my reader a faint sketch of the beauties of Ware-Hall; a place that is going to be the scene of so many adventures, where I met with so much real delight, and laid the foundation of my present happiness.

This magnificent structure, of the Gothic order, inspir'd the spectator with a profound reverence; and, by the extensiveness and largeness

ness of the apartments, well set forth the praise-worthy hospitality of our ancestors: Being so near the hostile borders of the two kingdoms, it was constructed, as well for defence as for convenience and beauty; of which the stately turrets and the parapet walls were a plain indication, together with the prodigious strength and firmness of the whole fabrick, which was built by men who look'd forward to the benefit and happiness of posterity, unlike the present race, who erect only such slight and airy buildings, as shall suffice for their own times and pleasures, and often become so expensive to repair, that the heir is obliged to let them drop, to the disgrace of the country where situated, and the family to which they belong. Indeed, our whole county, as also those nearly adjacent, were antiently divided into many baronies, the baron having his residence in his inaccessible castle; and this division was not only necessary to repel the efforts of their constant enemies the Scots; but to encourage martial prowess and valour, of which this part of the kingdom stood in such need, for the protection of the interior provinces against the ravages of invaders.

Nothing could yield greater delight than its situation, on a fine campaign plain, which was fruitful and blooming as an Arcadia, for several miles round; tho', far beyond on every side, the sterile mountains and barren desarts embraced it, and by their proximity made it still more pleasing and desirable. The wide spreading ocean could be perceived, breaking and foaming

256 THE ADVENTURES OF

ing upon the shores a far off, from its superior apartments, and the plenteous Tweed, and the smooth flowing Till, almost wash'd its foundations, and, being drawn off into a variety of channels, by the industry and expence of former dukes, rolled their waves in a thousand meandring mazes, thro' the spacious parks and plantations; at once charming the sight, affording fertility to the vegetable tribes, and yielding its rich stores of fish as a tribute to the lord of the soil. The gardens, of many acres extent, where Flora, in her proper season, shone in all her gayest colours, and where use and ornament went hand in hand; where the eye, during the rugged days of the gloomy winter, was cheared with variety of ever greens, and other brumal gifts of nature; where cooling grottoes and cells of shaggy moss, embowering shades, verdant aspiring groves, the regular canal, the wild cascade, the hieroglyphic fountain, the wide and level walks, bestrewed with shining pebbles, and bounded by the most romantic vistas, proved the source of still perpetual entertainment for the leisure hour, and chased away all spleen and melancholy from the mind. Elysium, sure, was every where around! The vocal choristers, that filled each leafy spray, pour'd forth their artless lays, and gladdened every alley with melodious strains, with heaven directed notes. The garden on each side, communicated with two spacious enclosures, bounded by lofty brick walls, which added still to the pleasure of this stately rural seat: that on the right was the park well stocked with deer, who,
at

at large, cropp'd the plenteous herbage, and browz'd upon the shrubs growing upon the place; and this was indeed as wild a park as can be imagin'd; for the irregularity of the surface, divided into rising hills and deep vallies, so accorded with the native humour of its inhabitants, that they were as unsociably wanton as in the most uncultivated countries in which they are produced. In this park, upon one of the most eminent hills, was a very fine lodge, appropriated to the use of the keeper, a very worthy old man, who lived in the utmost harmony with his wife, and had brought up a considerable family, who were now, both men and maids, in the duke's service in one capacity or another. In this lodge, lord George spent some of his most select hours, and, after I came to live at Ware-Hall, I had a share of the delightful retirement, which was the more pleasing, as no one in the family knew, at those hours, where we bestowed ourselves; and here laying aside all distance, we conversed *tete a tete* with the old couple, who, by their behaviour and understanding, much bely'd the rank they were placed in, at present.

The enclosure on the other side, contained an orchard, where all the gifts of Pomona appeared in tempting lustre, and offer'd their delicious cates to the hand; and this orchard was not, according to the modern method of planting, bestrewed, here and there, with trees regularly placed; but the shining apple, the grateful pear, the delicious plumb, and the slightly walnut, intermixed their branches together,
with

with a wild and luxuriant freedom, whilst the walls, on every side, groan'd under the weight of the peach, the nectarine, the reviving grape, and the resplendent cherry, and formed altogether a mazy wilderness of rich variety. At the extremity of this orchard, was a bower overgrown with jessamine, interspers'd with the violet and the eglantine, which altogether contributed to regale the senses, with sweetest odour, and from time out of mind, had been the dutch-esses evening retreat, which the still solitariness of the place, its venerable gloom and its reviving freshness, had made inexpressibly agreeable: And what added thereto was a murmuring stream, which gently lav'd the borders of its verdant carpet, and here, separating into a number of small canals, spread coolness and aquatic music thro' every part of the orchard, and afforded a constant diversion, to the silent and attentive angler, whose wily baits tempted the heedless, scaly fry. The prospects from Ware-Hall were superior to all that fancy could paint—Here the level plain, far and wide, exhibited a landscape charmingly pleasing to the eye, and grateful to the mind; the hill and dale, the mountain and valley, the trees and thickets, the cornfields, and all the improvements of the industrious swains, the homely cottages, the lowing herds, and bleating flocks, the herdsman's distant cry and the shepherd's tuneful pipe, impressed upon the brain a thousand delightful sensations. There, the eternal range of lofty rocks and mountains, seeming to threat the skies, the wild and wasteful desert, duskily appearing

pearing at their bases as so many continued clouds, replete with storm and tempest; nearer, the peaceful Tweed, and the gentle Till, joining their friendly streams, laving the shores far, far, away, and conveying health and plenty to distant fields, and remote plains, and ornamented, at every stage, with locks and wares for the luscious and profitable Salmon, sure and constant revenue to the land-holders, on the banks of these rivers. The entrance to Ware-Hall was thro' a fine walk or road of trees, which by their lofty and reverend aspect, seemed to indicate the dignity and antiquity of the family to which they belong'd; and a large gate of curious iron work, admitted you into the court yard, on each side whereof was a tier of out offices, which, tho' of more modern structure, were built in a taste that made them very similar to the main building, and you proceeded into the hall, or first apartment, up two flights of stone steps, constructed with the utmost magnificence, and ornamented with vases and statues on their ballustres. The hall was hung round with many a pike, sword and gun, and doughty coat of mail, declaring by their maims and deficiencies the hard service they had undergone in times of yore. A long shining burnished brown table was placed on one side which had been filled, at certain periods, with the great, great, great grandfathers, of most of the duke's present tenants, and might boast of having entertain'd several successive generations at its hospitable board. Ten other apartments form'd the ground floor, from which you ascend-

ed.

ed to the other stories by two several grand stair-cases, which landed you in superb galleries, whose paintings and sculptures were proofs of the skill of the last and former ages. All the apartments in this mansion were furnished by the duke's ancestors, who still, with great reverence, permitted the grotesque frames and carvings, the fring'd beds and the old japan, to adorn his house; tho' he had, in his time, furnish'd a few select apartments in a more modern taste. Behind the house, were the coach-houses, stables, graineries, brew-houses, &c. which were a plain indication of the good sense of the present possessor being built in exact proportion to the rest of the fabrick; and a fine and venerable gloomy rookery, leading to an hoary wood, whose trees were overgrown with moss, and thro' which a peaceful brook rolled its guggling streams, terminated the prospect from the back of Ware-Hall.

His grace was willing I should, for sometime, enjoy the pleasures of Ware-Hall, before I was consigned to the documents of our two sage tutors, and for that reason had given both Classic and Le Fevre liberty to repair, upon their private affairs or pleasure to Berwick, and lord George, the marquiss, and myself, were not wanting to take all the advantage possible of this indulgence, in hunting, shooting, fishing, visiting the neighbouring towns and villages, and the gentlemen whose seats were in our vicinity; nor had any thing happened to disturb our repose, when the summer once more displayed itself in its verdant shining robes, and gave new
life

life and pleasure to the whole creation. The Marquis, with whose boisterous temper we accorded as much as possible, was quite averse to the sweets of private converse and friendly debate; the philosophical walk or ride, which my friend and I affected more than any other amusement, had no charms for him, and we thought ourselves extremely happy when we could withdraw handsomely from his company to enjoy its sweets, untainted. One of these desirable opportunities having presented itself, we sallied out, without any attendant, and having lost ourselves upon a favourite topic, strayed as far as a place called Killham, and, returning by a different rout, my memory recall'd the lane to my mind, in which I had heard the voice of the beauteous unknown, whose form had made, afterwards, so deep an impression upon my fancy. The various accidents that had occurred to me, since that blissful moment, the misfortunes that had happen'd to my father, and the youthful wandering levity of my thoughts, had conspired altogether, to banish almost all traces of my adventure; but the sight of the well known spot, spread such a flood of pleasing tender sensations thro' my bosom, as I had not the power to conceal, and the unusual disorder was noted by the quick observation of my friend. He asked me, in a pressing tone, the reason of my agitation, and the silence and musing I had so suddenly fallen into; and here, for the first time, whether from a natural selfishness, or from a juvenile modesty; before I was aware of it, I hesitated, and told him

him that the place had somewhat so unusually pleasant in it, that it had charmed me into the situation he observed me in ; and, under pretence of enjoying it longer, begg'd he would let us continue our tour to the end of the lane and across the adjacent meadow, which I knew would lead us to the spot where I had received my welcome intelligence from Tim Blackerby, and where I was in longing expectation of beholding, again, the matchless fair. My friend, who made my will his own, without suspecting anything further, agreed to my request, and we soon came within view of the farm house of Mr Trudge, and, at some distance from it, in a kind of grove, I beheld the very same ladies walking, the elder supporting the younger, who seemed, by her countenance, to be impressed with a very deep melancholy. Ah Ramble ! lord George cry'd out, these are not people of this homely mansion, they have a certain air about them that, at once, persuades me they are persons of far superior rank. I accorded with what he said, and mended my pace and he did the same, which soon brought us within speech of them. At the noise, the trampling of our horses made, for we were before conceal'd from their view by a thicket, which we were obliged to ride round, they both cast their eyes up, and the youngest, giving a great shriek, as of surprize, sunk into her mother's arms, as it were quite motionless ; upon which, lord George, addressing them, endeavoured to apologize for the abruptness of our appearance, signifying that if we gave any disturbance

turbance to ladies, for whom at the first sight, he had conceiv'd the most profound respect, we only waited their commands, immediately to withdraw. The eldest lady, emboldned by this genteel and polite complement, dropped a courtesy, and reply'd that she apprehended nothing from gentlemen of our address and modest appearance, and hop'd we would excuse her daughter's, and her own surprize, it being, in that solitude, an unusual thing to them to see strangers pass, or any person about, but those that belonged to their family. By this time, the young one had pretty well recover'd, and lifted up a countenance that put us into admiration, and fancy told me, was arrayed in a thousand more captivating graces than when I beheld it before. She look'd at me, in particular, with great earnestness and a sensibility that quite delighted me, and rais'd an hundred pleasing emotions in my mind, and, at length, with a voice that surpass'd the most sweet melody, said Ah! Madam, don't you remember that young gentleman, to whom we were once so highly oblig'd? — I'm sure 'tis he. At this I bowed, and alighted, as did my friend, approached nearer, and reply'd, Miss, if I had had, the good fortune once to be serviceable to you in ever so great a degree, your remembrance of it would be too complete a recompence; but the obligation was so poor an one, that humanity would have exacted it at my hands, to the most inconsiderable part of the creation; when I endeavour'd to make my good offices acceptable to you, I only obey'd that impulse every one must

must feel, who approaches so much excellence, and performed an acceptable duty, but not a favour. My friend, all this while, was in a perfect maze, nor could refrain from shewing his wonder in his looks, nor indeed was I a little afraid, that he would think me guilty of reserve and concealments, that are injurious to true friendship: However, recovering ourselves, the conversation became general, and the ladies, particularly the youngest, made us as much slaves to their wit, as we were before to their persons. A thousand agreeable things were said on each side, and our manners and behaviour had made such an impression in our favour, upon the mother, that I had the utmost hope she would invite us to her apartment, and permit us to repeat our visits for the future. Things were in this promising state, when, from a considerable distance, we heard the sound of horses, and the cries of the huntsman, and could, soon after, distinguish the marquis's voice, very plainly, to our great surprize, as we imagin'd he was engag'd that day quite in another manner. The ladies, seem'd apprehensive of some danger, and took their leave, begging pardon for retiring so abruptly; and we did not chuse to oppose them, but respectfully bidding them adieu, mounted our horses and rode swiftly away, the contrary rout to that whence the sound of the hunters had proceeded. When we thought ourselves out of danger of encountering the marquis, we slackened our pace, but my friend as well as myself was buried in thought, and 'twas sometime before we either
of

of us spoke. He was the first that broke silence, which he did with this exclamation, Good God! was ever any thing so lovely? My dear Ramble, who would have thought of meeting two such excellent creatures, in this remote place—what beauty is possessed by the youngest!—What wit!—how much good sense breathes forth in the eldest! sure they cannot have long resided there; but now I remember, you must, by somewhat that passed, have seen them before.—Why, my friend, would you conceal such a treasure from me?—They far surpass all the ladies in this country. I blushed at this gentle reproach, and was in some pain, notwithstanding all my respect and affection, to hear him talk so feelingly of this young lady, and her mother: I soon unravell'd the secret of my having seen them before, and placed my having not informed him of the adventure to the account of forgetfulness, which was really the case; but forbore to acquaint him with my knowledge of their place of abode, lest he should suspect the cause of my emotion in the lane, and the reason of my desiring him to take his way towards farmer Trudge's. He appeared quite satisfied with my relation, and we congratulated each other upon our new acquaintance, with whom we promised ourselves many an happy moment, from their conversation and refin'd politeness. Nothing, added my friend, so tunes the soul to harmony, so fits it for every amiable impresson, as the company of the fair, their approbation is a certain spur to noble and worthy sentiments and actions. He agreed with

N

me

me in the propriety of our withdrawing, as we did, before the marquiss discovered us ; we were sensible his bold, rough manners would have chagrined the ladies, and, carried him to greater liberties than decorum would justify, and deprive us of future opportunities of seeing them : Besides, we had evident reasons not to make him acquainted with our retirements, as he thought his superiority of rank intitled him to break in upon them, whenever he pleased.

We finished our days excursion, with the utmost satisfaction, and returned home with added pleasure in our countenances, and, during the evening and the ensuing night, our conversation entirely turned upon the late fortunate occurrence, as lord George stiled it. As to the marquiss, he did not return that night, which we did not wonder at, as he frequently, after pursuing the game, staid till the succeeding morning, with Ranger or some other of his companions, at the drudgery of the bottle, and the trifling of cards ; but judge our surprize when he entered our chamber the next morning, and, with an oath or two, holloed out—George ! —Ramble ! —Where the devil did you spend your time yesterday ?—I suppose in poring over your d—d favorite authors, or chattering sanctified gibberish—D—me, you had better have followed me to the chace, boys—we had rare sport ; but better at the close of the day than before— we sprung a brace of the finest partridges, that ever my eyes beheld ; by G—, 'twas a dead sett ; D—me, but the poor little creatures flounced and fluttered at a strange rate—

rate—two brave wenches 'faith—lips like velvet—breaths like violet—shapes like Venus's—by G—, we kiss'd the poor creatures till they cry'd again.—Ye dogs, you never had such diversion in your lives—indeed one of them preached confoundedly—put us in mind we were gentlemen—and, I suppose, by that, wanted us to take them for ladies. Well, after we had kept them in durance for half an hour, nothing would do but we must see them home, and home we went, and because I was somewhat too free, as they call'd it, and rude, and so forth, comes a big faced fellow, and insisted upon our quitting the house, or else he'd fire upon us; upon which I whipp'd him confoundedly, and Ranger knock'd him down, and by G— had a great inclination to finish him for his impudence—the Bona Robas fainted—fell upon their knees, and, upon their entreaty, we spar'd his life; nay were so civil as to retire, without further mischief, to pacify them. We'll all go together, if you will, to day? I'll introduce you; by the lord you never saw a finer girl in your life than one of them is, and whence they came I can't divine; but I'm resolv'd to have my fill of them before it is long, D—me if I don't, and Ranger is of the same mind.

C H A P. XXVII.

Our concern at the Marquiss's narration—We resolve to ride towards the scene of his villainy—arrive there—receive a shocking account of his rudeness and brutality—Lord George expresses his indignation at it—We lament our loss and leave a letter behind us.

Words are too faint to express the grief and concern that agitated our breasts, whilst the marquiss was thus venting himself in such shocking terms, and relating his vile behaviour, and that of his companion; and it was lucky, that, having fluster'd himself pretty much with drinking, he went away almost as soon as he had finish'd his harangue; otherwise lord George was preparing to give him an answer, that might have created very bad blood between them. We fear'd much, that, by some accident or other, the two ladies we had parted with, had become the prey of these gentlemen's lawless affronts, which most poignantly touch'd us, and the very idea of it almost unmanned us; and yet we were in some hopes it was not so, as they were not far from the house, when we took leave of them, and the sound of the horses and the marquiss's voice seem'd to proceed from a considerable distance:—However, we could not be at ease till we were thoroughly satisfyed, and therefore came to an immediate resolution of riding over to farmer Trudge's, to know the truth of the matter and we had no
sooner

sooner thus resolved, then we ordered our horses to be got ready privately, and mounting them, at the back of the wood, for fear of observation, galloped away, as fleetly as their heels could move, to the destined ground, all the way rack'd with the utmost impatience, and yet fearful to hear what we went to know. As to lord George, he perfectly raved against his brother, and even called him base, coward, and villain, and, for my part, tho' I did not venture to express myself so freely, yet I joined with him in exclaiming against such abominable actions, whilst my mind was torn with all those passions that arise from the most refined and delicate regard for the great worth, and rage at the apprehended ill usage, of the beauteous unknown and her mother. Our speed soon brought us within view of the grove, wherein we had passed such blissful moments; and now a sudden tremor seiz'd us, and we were fearful of approaching the house, lest we should hear the confirmation of our misfortune, and even imagin'd that every thing about it wore the most gloomy and melancholy aspect. At length we ventured to alight, and, leaving our horses upon the rails, knock'd at the door, which, after having been viewed from a window upstairs, was unlocked and unbolted by the farmer himself; by whose precaution we too truly began to suspect that this had been the scene of the marquis's yesterday's riots. When the door was opened, lord George asked him how the two ladies that liv'd with him did, whom we had had the honour to see yesterday in the ad-

joining grove; upon which the farmer, in great emotion, told us they had left his house, where the night before they had been assaulted by two gentlemen, one of whom he knew to be the marquiss of——, and the other squire Ranger; that they had behaved with great rudeness to the ladies, who were very worthy ladies, and had been his lodgers for some years, tho' he never knew, by the bye, from whence they came—they had paid him honourably, and that was enough for him—they had almost killed him too; but what recompence could he get, if he made his complaint to the duke, the marquiss would no more value shooting him than he would a dog, and as to law he should have no share with such great folks—therefore he must even put up with his loss. Seeing us very attentive and concern'd, he, at length, invited us in, and we were so curious as to enquire where these roisterers first attacked the ladies; to which he made answer, that they had just returned from an evening walk, where they had met with two gentlemen, whose praises they were very full of when they came back; but, the evening continuing very fine, they went into the grove a second time, where they were attacked by the marquiss and his companion, who returned that way from hunting, which they had once passed before. We had some little consolation however in hearing, that they did not proceed to very indecent liberties; but only tumbled and hauled the ladies about in their rustic manner, and that, tho' heartily frightened, the farmer was the only person hurt of the family. He concluded with telling us
that

that he hop'd they were not quite gone from his house, but might return again when they were assured of protection, which they had gone to court from such licentious abuse. Protection, reply'd lord George, they cannot fail of it where ever they go, the duke himself I am sure will, upon application to him, discountenance such practises, and secure them from insult for the future, and we'll undertake, farmer, that you shall receive a proper satisfaction for what injury you have received; only let us beg you, the next time you have the pleasure of seeing the ladies, to let them know how much grieved we are for the disturbance they have undergone, and to deliver them a letter or letters, which, if you'll furnish us with pen, ink, and paper, we will leave with you. The farmer was sometime gone for these things, which was employed by us in sincere lamentations for this unhappy accident, and yet in some hope that we should once again encounter these agreeable females. I wrote, by my friend's direction, a letter full of expressions of our sorrow, and offers of our service upon all occasions, requesting, that, if it ever reached their hands, we might know where to pay our respects to them. We signed it with both our names, and having made an handsome present to Mr Trudge, returned with heavy hearts to Ware Hall.

C H A P. XXVIII.

*We consult how we shall behave to the Marquis—
A strange account unexpectedly given me, and from
whom—I debate with myself—determine to dis-
close it to Lord George—his grief and sur-
prise at the relation—persuades me from a re-
solution—proposes and obtains leave to make a
tour to Edinburgh—Mr Poundage goes with
us to Kelso, and introduces us to a young lady—
Her person and character.*

IN our return to Ware-Hall, we had very little conversation, for our minds were so agitated with reflecting upon the affront the marquis and his companion had offered, to ladies of so much seeming merit and distinction, that we were deprived of the faculty of speech by the perturbations of our breasts. As, for my own part, I found, by the anxious chagrin it gave me, that the young beauty had gain'd an interest in my heart, that yet I could not account for; but from the pain I felt: And to this was added, a peculiar kind of uneasiness, arising from the concern I beheld impressed upon my friend, who, I thought, was become too sensible, already, of this loss, and spoke of the young lady, especially, with too animated a tenderness and concern. In this moment, perhaps, notwithstanding my extreme regard for lord George, and the numerous obligations he had conferred upon me, I felt a coldness, nay a sort of rising antipathy to him, which however soon passed away. In
fine

fine I did not know what to make of myself, I was uneasy, peevish, and discontented, and found my disposition so much changed, that I used all the efforts I was master of, to restore me to my former self, and to rekindle that warmth of friendship, which, what I have since known to be jealousy, had almost banished from my soul. Again, the disappearing of these ladies, and the improbability of ever seeing them again; my situation, as a kind of dependent upon the noble family I was with, and the uncertainty I was in of my parents circumstances, directly dictated to me, that I had no right or pretence to indulge any favorite passion; but, by application and address to endeavour at a proper settlement in the world, and to furnish myself with the branches of knowledge, I was still deficient in. Thus, by the time we alighted, I had brought myself to a sort of artificial composure; but yet greatly rejoiced that these ladies had escaped the marquiss's attempts, whom I now began sincerely to detest, notwithstanding his relation to my friend and his being the son of my patrons. That excellent youth, as soon as we had entered our apartment, broke out thus. "Good God, my Ramble, would any one expect to find so base, so mean a disposition in my brother, or in that Ranger; who has not wanted the education of a gentleman, or the example of worthy parents, to inspire better thoughts and actions. I am astonished beyond measure, and am fully resolved, some way or other, to make the duke and dutchess acquainted with

274 THE ADVENTURES OF

their notorious excesses, which are not only disgraceful to themselves, but a reproach and blemish to all their relations. I had here a fair opening, and half an inclination to impart the adventure of these two rakes at my father's, and the submission he had compelled them to make; but my father's injunction, and my regard to the peace of my friend still restrained me; yet, for the first time that I had taken that liberty, I spoke very freely of their brutality, condemned their manners and behaviour, and closed with him in his conviction of the necessity of imparting these disagreeable events to his father. All this, however, without speaking any thing disrespectful of the marquiss's person, only ascribing his vices and misconduct to the ill advice and example of his companions, and the levity of youth; whereas I began really to think they were the process of a very bad and depraved heart, and a long acquir'd corruption of manners. In fine, however, we joined in this opinion, that it was by no means proper for either of us to be the harbingers of the affair to the duke or dutchess, nor that Poundage or Gentle should break it to them, and we came to this resolution, to impart the whole affair to old Gibbons; to whom the marquiss had done many ill offices, and who was permitted to be very free with the dutchess, to whom he was a kind of pensioner, having been formerly an industrious farmer; but reduced by misfortunes. We thought the old man would jump at such an occasion of exercising his resentment, and that the marquiss could not have any greater enmity, than he had already

already against him consequent upon it: for this purpose it was agreed that we should ride over the next day to Trudge's, and prompt him to acquaint the old man of the affair, without making any mention of us, and promise him to back his complaints with all our power, provided he kept our prior knowledge of it a secret. Meantime, we determined, to carry it as usual to the young nobleman, and not to seem acquainted with his late transaction, any further than we had been informed by his own before-mentioned narration. As it happened, we had not the mortification of a visit from, or the sight of him all the succeeding day, and the duke and dutchess being gone upon a visit to Kelfo, we were left without interruption, to the fabrication of our project, in the prosecution of which we resolved to call in no more assistants than the two old fellows. The duke and dutchess unfortunately returned the next day, before we set out for Trudge's, which occasioned us to delay our going over to him until next morning, when we set out, by break of day, and arrived there time enough, we imagined, to catch him at home. A servant that was alone in the house told us, he was gone to some distance, and would not return till evening, to our great disappointment, and that they had not heard a word of the ladies since they fled from their house. We left a message in writing to Trudge, with a direction that Mr Gibbons, her grace's park-keeper, wanted him to come over the first opportunity, about an affair of the utmost importance; with this message

we gave the servant a present to secure his diligence in the acquittal of his commission. At our return, before we went to the duke's, we dismounted from our horses at some distance, and, fastening them in an obscure coppice, repaired to old Gibbons's lodge, who we found there, and who seemed quite surpris'd at the sight of such unexpected visitants, receiving us with a string of awkward complements, that almost wearied out our patience; and, whilst this parlance continued, a thought came into my head, that if our horses should be perceived, and we traced by the marquiss's curiosity, which was usually very impertinent and overbearing, we might either meet with some insult, that we should be unable to support with patience, upon his finding us at the old man's, or be deprived of this convenient method of letting his father and mother know his exploits: upon which I whispered my friend, and he agreed with me that it was adviseable for him to go back to the horses, and carry them round to the groom, and that I should unravel the whole matter and design to old Gibbons, and then rejoin him at Ware-Hall. Hereupon he took his leave, whilst I, under pretence of admiring the old man's garden spot, and the little improvements about his cottage, staid sauntering behind, and, when we had got to a convenient distance, and quite out of all ear shot, I opened the affair to him in the most prepared way I could, and signify'd lord George's desires, together with my own, that he would undertake to break it to her grace as from farmer Trudge, who would be with him the

the next day according to our directions; at the same time, letting him know how much we depended upon his prudence and secrecy in the business. The old man, during the time I was speaking to him, ey'd me very attentively from head to foot: He had not seen me above twice before, so that I was personally, almost a stranger to him, tho' he had heard enough of my connection with the family to which he was a retainer. At the close of my discourse, he broke out, without the least ceremony, into curses and execrations against the marquiss, and, protested, point blank, that it was not half so great a sin to kill him as it was to shoot a Robin, and if it had not been for his duty to the duke and the dutchess, and his great obligations to the family, he should, he said, have long ago experienced what it was to misuse old Gibbons, who all the world knew desired nothing more than peace and quietness; but, Sir, added he, you must excuse my undertaking this affair, the marquiss I know will stick at no measures to do me a mischief, if I should so openly appear his adversary, and he and Ranger are devils incarnate, if they are provok'd. Oh! Sir, did you but know to what lengths they have carry'd their revenge—you would tremble—you and yours have felt it severely, I'm sure. These last expressions seem'd to have escaped him inadvertently, and the moment they issued from his lips, he was seized with such a visible disorder and confusion, that I was quite astonished at the meaning of it. *I and mine have felt it—I cry'd*—what can be the meaning of such expressions?

—I

278 THE ADVENTURES OF

—I never received an injury from the marquiss in my life ; and let me tell you Mr Gibbons, that you have been too bold in your manner of expression, in regard to his lordship, before me—he is young, and has great follies ; but we came here to interest you in his preservation from them for the future, not to engage you in invectives, and, in maxims of revenge, you ought to know, old gentleman, that he is the marquiss of——; the son of your noble patroness and mine, the eldest representative of the family, and brother to a young nobleman admired and beloved by every one acquainted with his virtues. These words, utter'd in a stern tone of voice ; for the manner of this wretch's expressing himself, and the little decorum he observed, had really very much irritated me, quite completed his disorder, and I thought he would have fallen upon the place ; which, when I perceived, I corrected myself, and taking compassion upon his ignorance, from which source the oddity of his discourse I thought had proceeded, I softened my phrase, and told him he need be under no apprehension of my doing him the least disservice with the family ; but, as I saw his resentments were too warm against the marquiss, I would decline his assistance, seeing we did not want to carry matters to any extremity against him ; but to minister to his recovery to better practices and behaviour. In so saying, I prepared to be gone, when he cry'd, Sir—Sir—pray excuse me a few words—when you have heard only one instance of his villainy, you'll be of my
side

side of the question, and think, I'm sure, that the expressions I have made use of, are not worse than he deserves, nor half so bad. The pressing manner in which this was utter'd, arrested my attention, and I stop'd, in a list'ning posture, for the remainder of what he was going to say; but, how shock'd and astonish'd I was, what amazement and horror seiz'd me, when, after the old man had related a thousand mean and abominably bad actions of the marquiss's to himself and others, he told me that he was almost certain, that by his procurement my father's house had been burnt to the ground; not that he was witness to the fact, but, that the night before the country was alarm'd with fire, he, being accidentally at the back of a summer house of Squire Ranger's, heard him and the Marquiss propose to one Paterfon, Ranger's gamekeeper, to set fire to some house, which, by what he recollects, was situated just as ours was, and for which they offer'd him a reward of five guineas. This, Sir, he added, I have conceal'd to this time; but you had best recollect if there is any likelihood of their being perpetrators of such a mischief; for the only thing that has made me doubtful of it is, that I overheard them say somewhat of revenging an affront they had received, and the marquiss damn'd somebody, and said every blow he had receiv'd from him should be a dagger to his heart, or words to that effect. Now, as I never heard he had ever any dispute with your father, this circumstance is the only one that makes me think that I am mistaken. When
I had

I had heard all this, my reader may depend upon it, I stood fixt and immoveable for some time, and could hardly be convinc'd I was awake; or that what I had heard was real; but rather the ravings of a disorder'd fancy: however, I soon became so much a master of my looks and words, as to faintly discountenance his belief of what he had been witness to, and plainly said, that from the latter circumstance it must certainly be a mistake; and, charging him never to mention his suspicions, or the cause of them, to any one else, I very kindly took my leave of him; but carried with me, perhaps, the first real pain I had ever in my life felt, or that had ever sunk so deeply into my heart. I now recollected every passage of the marquiss's behaviour, and every thing appear'd to have its meaning; I recollected the wise advice my father had given me, and the sagacity and penetration he discover'd, when he doubted, from the marquiss's temper, whether he could ever forgive the blows he so justly received, or the mortifications he endur'd, consequent to his attack upon my mother's honour, and the peace of our family. I was, at my present age, too apt to draw hasty conclusions, and to come to precipitate resolutions: I immediately determin'd, it would be impossible for me to live in a family, the eldest hope of which was my enemy, and an enemy that was neither sway'd by honour or humanity, and would stop at no means to gratify malice or resentment. I therefore, at once, resolv'd to abandon all my present encouraging prof-

prospects, to disclose my thoughts thereon to my friend, and made not the least doubt of his acquiescence with what I had fix'd upon. I contemplated the marquis's behaviour, with an affright, equal to that a wretch would express amongst lions and tygers in an *African* waste, devoid of pity, and strangers to compassion. My mind was so relax'd from its usual firmness, by such a train of ideas, that I regretted my separation from my father's indulgent cares, and the tenderness of my mother; exclaim'd, that a low station of life, with content and safety, was far more eligible than riches and splendor, imbitter'd by continued disquiets; and even long'd to return to the unembarrass'd innocence of my former happy station.

In this dreadful mood, I return'd to my friend, and even enter'd the apartment, where he waited with eager expectation for my arrival, before I was aware where about I was; nor did my disordered countenance and the musing melancholy of my posture, leave him long in doubt, that somewhat very extraordinary had happened to disturb me. I can't, indeed, well describe the effect this affair had upon me. From my earliest years, to this time, I had been witness to nothing but well regulated desires, to love, to friendship, and to harmony; and this display of the marquis's temper had infected me with such a gloom, that the first expression I betrayed of it to my friend, was a torrent of tears, accompanied with sobs, that, in spite of all my resistance burst forth, to his entire astonishment. Innocence and virtue—unacquainted with the usual corrupt manners and maxims of

282 THE ADVENTURES OF

mankind—look with an horror inexpressible—are harrowed up with apprehension, upon the first discovery they make of such dire and fatal propensities, and, this was my case ! For God sake, my dear Ramble, he cry'd, throwing his arms about me, where—what have you been doing ? —Have you heard any thing that disturbs you ? —Sure no accident has happened at home ? —Pray be calm enough to ease my fears—or make me a partaker, like a faithful friend—of your anguish :—I left you, not many hours ago, at Gibbons's, what can have happened to give you this disturbance ? The amiable goodness of this address, in some measure recovered me—I tryed to return his caresses, and—such is the effect of true and genuine friendship—his presence dissipated a great part of my grief ! "I was in vain to endeavour to hide these things from him—I had betrayed myself, and it was but just, tho' I knew the pain it would give him, to make him partaker of my secret. I then told him all the conversation with Gibbons, and the discovery it had produced : which naturally drew from me an account of the marquiss's and Ranger's adventure at my father's, which we had so carefully concealed, to this time, from all the world, in respect to that graceless youth. His grief and surprise, at what I imparted, was too great to permit the power of utterance, and I had liberty to conclude in this manner. Alas ! my lord, this has produced in me, a resolution to ask your permission, to return again to my father's. What can I expect from your brother, but the worst effects, that a
bad

bad mind, auctated also by malice, can produce, or, continually, I must see you involved in dissention with so near a relation on my account; a thought, that my love for you, and my veneration for my lord duke, and my lady dutchefs, renders intolerable. He can put on all the appearance of friendship, the more readily to destroy, and his kind and open behaviour to me, of late, is a proof of it. Suffer me then, my dear lord, to depart from you! —do you help me to a pretence for so doing, without discovering to any one the real motive! There, I may have the happiness to see you, and to enjoy your goodness and friendship, with unspeakable delight, without being the butt of a most inveterate resentment, or exposing you, or your noble parents, to perpetual disquietude; that my friend was equally affected with myself, his tears and pallid cheeks plainly enough declar'd; but, at my last words, rising and embracing me, with an action of the most tender emotion, he besought me never to think of being separated from him; desir'd me to persuade myself that the marquis was really a convert to my father's virtues, and would never do me any disservice. He own'd I had reason enough to dread him, but promised that, together with me, he would use all the arts in his power to be as little as possible in his company, and would contrive to obtain leave for us to spend some time at Edinburgh, for that purpose. He then ran out into encomiums of my father's goodness and generosity, in concealing his brother's insults,
and

and said he would take care to make him amends, by his behaviour to him and me, for the hurt he had received in his fortune, by so vile an incendiary. In short, this dear youth brought me to a calm, by his kindness and affectionate address, and my resolution to leave him soon vanish'd into air, at which he express'd his acknowledgments in a manner too obliging to be born without the most intimate satisfaction. He prais'd and magnified my goodness, in discountenancing Gibbons's suspicions; for, added this dear friend, if we can but recover him, how great a treasure! but exposing him can only irritate and exasperate him, and drive him still to more shockingly licentious extravagancies. We now laid aside, for the present, the affair of the ladies, and, as we found Trudge did not come according to the direction we had left for him, we imagin'd that his fears of the marquis had hinder'd his coming towards Warehall, and, the next time we encounter'd that young nobleman, he show'd so much good nature to me, and respect to lord George, that we congratulated ourselves upon the idea of a thorough alteration being made in him for the better, and I began to enjoy myself with the same security and calmness as I did before the knowledge of his baseness. My friend and myself, oftener than before, went over to my father's, and spent whole days in that agreeable society; the dear folks thought it a day of jubilee whenever we came, and the merit of lord George had such an effect upon my mother, that she frequently declar'd, she be-

began to love him with little less fondness than her own son. The duke and dutchess strove every way to shew how much they approv'd our union, and we receiv'd so many tokens of it, that our apartments were surrounded, like a cabinet of curiosities, with the favours daily bestowed upon us. In one of the evenings, we had the honour to spend with them, soon after this late adventure, my friend, in the most winning manner, besought them to consent that we should take a tour to Edinburgh, to which they immediately assented, and the duke turning to the marquiss, who was present, said jocosely, my lord here's good company for you, pray give them the honour of your society too — my apartments at the abbey shall be at your service. Excuse me gentlemen, he replied very politely, your company's a great temptation; but, I'll assure you my lord duke, I am resolv'd to rusticate till I go to Oxford, or you permit me to pay a visit to London, I have been tir'd of your Scotch capital over and over, with its awkward Closes and its filthy Winds. The duke smil'd, and told him he should go at a proper time, and, turning to us, said, why gentlemen, then you may go alone, and if you should stay too long for the cash you may carry with you, I'll give you a small letter of credit on Mr Farquhar, my factor at Edinburgh. We bow'd and returned thanks, and left the room, heartily pleased with the licence we had obtained, and as well satisfyed that we had not the marquiss's company, which we neither of us yet very much relished. As the week was pretty far advanced

vanc'd, we agreed to spend the remainder of it, in getting our little equipage and baggage ready, for we propos'd to stay a fortnight, and in taking leave of our friends. We had no sooner left the duke, than we ran into old Mr Poundage's office, and, hugging him, told him what a licence we had obtained—God so—my dears—say you so—then the old man will go with you part of the way—I want to call at Kelso, to see my neice—you shall see her too Mr Ramble—poor girl, she wants sadly to see me, I know—shall I go my lord? Yes, dear Poundage, he replied, we shall be vastly fond of the old man's company as you call him. Thank you, thank you, the good creature replied, I shall be delighted—indeed I shall—and a little of that same Medicina Gymnastica will do me good—I'll take care to be ready. We took a formal leave of my father and mother, of the duke and dutchess, the marquiss, squire Ranger, and Mrs Gentle, and the time of our departure being arriv'd, we set forwards, being attended by Sinclair, my lord duke's gentleman, and three servants in livery, together with Mr Poundage and his attendant, so that we made a very jolly company. This tour gave us great pleasure; as, to my part, I had never seen any very large town, having been only once at Berwick, and began to pant after a further knowledge of the world. Lord George had been twice at Edinburgh; but propos'd a great deal of pleasure in this tour, and Sinclair, a worthy sensible man, was sent with us as our guide, to shew us all that was remarkable, in that part of Scotland.

As

As we stopped, at every considerable seat in our way, and lay at Langton that night, it was noon the next day, before we reached Kelfo, where we repaired to the best house of entertainment in the town. Mr Poundage was resolved we should dine at the gentleman's where his neice boarded, and was so urgent, in his comical way, that we could not refuse him; but before we could get ourselves ready, a message came from the duke of Roxburgh, who happened to be in town, to desire lord George and his company to do him the pleasure of making his house their own whilst they staid at Kelfo. This obliged us to wait upon his grace, who received us in the genteel and distinguishing manner peculiar to that nobleman. After dinner, we begged his grace's excuse, and attended Mr Poundage in his proposed visit, and were introduced to a very handsome house in the market place; being entered, we were ushered into a back parlour, where an antient lady and a young one rose to receive us, the latter of whom, from the familiarity of the old gentleman's address, we found was his neice; for lord George had never seen her any more than I had. God so—says he—my dear Hetty—I'm come at last—my lord George!—Mr Ramble!—my girl, God so, do me the honour to see you, At this we advanced, and saluted her and first complements passed. entered into a familiar conversation, in which Miss discovered a great deal of smartness. This was interrupted by the old lady's re-entering, for she had withdrawn when we first appeared, out of civility

civility, with a bottle of wine, having each dispatched a glass of which, the conversation was renewed and we spent the evening with a great deal of satisfaction. Miss seem'd to regard us with a peculiar kind of penetrating glances, and appeared quite dazzled and transported with the honour of our visit. The old gentleman returned to the duke's with us, and was all that night full of his niece's perfections, which, in complement to him, we praised as much as he did; and, after exacting a promise from us to call on her at our return, we the next day took our leave of him, and left him at Kelfo to pursue our journey; which, before I resume, it may not be amiss to give a short sketch of this young lady, whom, perhaps, my reader may hear of once again in the future course of these memoirs.

Miss Esther Poundage, was, in the blooming season of youth and beauty, at this period, not having yet reached the age of 16. Her complexion was fair, and the white and red most agreeably mingled in her cheeks; her hair inclined to a sandy colour, which, however, had no disagreeable effect upon the sight; her stature was middling; her shape was easy and free, yet she seemed to encline too much to corpulency, and had somewhat too matron-like in her motion, for her years. She had a most bewitching cast with her eyes, but her glances were directed, as it were, with art, and with a design to captivate. Her voice was shrill, but melodious, and she spoke with a readiness and facility upon most subjects, had
read

read much, and possessed an understanding not very common in the softer sex; not from any natural defect, but for want of exercising those talents that nature has bestowed upon them with as much luxuriancy and kindness as to the male part of the species. With this agreeable person and manner, Miss *Hetty*, at first view, betrayed abundance of affectation and vanity, which seemed to direct her motions: If she had charms, which no one could justly deny her the possession of, the consciousness which she betrayed of them much sullied their lustre, and deadened their force. She seemed not to wait for your good opinion or admiration, but, by every word and gesture, to demand it of you, with the haughtiness of a tyrant, and the pride of a coquet. In a word, she would, by me, perhaps, no judge yet of beauty or propriety in the ladies, have past for the completest belle I had yet beheld, if I had not before seen the sweet creature at farmer *Trudge's*, whose modest, undefining, unassuming glances, whose lovely softness and amiableness of heart, so shone in her beauteous person; and if, from that view, I had not been prepossessed in favour of her peculiar air and behaviour.

The END of VOL. I.